

Mathurini Corderii COLLOQUIA

SELECTA:

OR,

Select COLLOQUIES

OF

MATHURIN CORDIER:

^K
Better adapted to the Capacities of YOUTH, and
fitter for BEGINNERS in the LATIN Tongue,
than any Edition of those COLLOQUIES, or any
other Book yet published.

CONTAINING,

PART I. The COLLOQUIES
in *Latin*, from a correct
Edition publish'd at the
Hague: But for the Ease of
Beginners, the Words are
placed in the Order of Con-
struction.

PART II. An *English* LI-
TERAL TRANSLATION, in
a New Method; by the
Help of which the young
Scholar may, with Ease,

attain to the rendering of
the *Latin* COLLOQUIES in-
to *English*; and cannot mis-
take what *English* Words
answer to the *Latin*. And to
prevent a false Pronuncia-
tion, the *Latin* Words are
accented.

PART III. An ANALYSIS
or Grammatical RESOLU-
TION, of the *Latin* Words
in the COLLOQUIES.

By SAMUEL LOGGON, M. A.

For the Use of SCHOOLS.

The FOURTH EDITION Improv'd.

L O N D O N:

Printed for J. NEWBERRY, at the *Bible and Sun*, in *St. Paul's*
Church-Yard. MDCCCLIX.



P R E F A C E.

LEARNING being so useful and necessary a Thing, those who are capable of it cannot employ their Leisure Time more beneficially to the rational World, than in endeavouring to make the Road smooth and easy, by removing the Difficulties that lie in the Way to it. Many laudable Attempts of this Kind have been made of late Years, and from which Posterity will undoubtedly reap very considerable Advantages.

The School-Colloquies of M. CORDERIUS, on account of the simple Purity of the Style, the Lessons of Piety and Morality therein contain'd, and the Subject-Matter being the common Discourse of Children, and consequently not above their Comprehension, has for many Years been one of the first Latin Books commonly put into the Hands of Beginners in the Latin Tongue. But, as this Book hath already appear'd in so many different Forms for the Use of Schools, it will be expected that I give my Reasons for the Publication of this new Edition.

The principal Editions of this Book, publish'd here at home, are Mr. HOOLE's, Dr. WILLYMOT's, Mr. CLARKE's, and Mr. STIRLING's. I say nothing of the common Edition in Latin only; being not so fit for the Use of young Scholars, as either of the other.

In Mr. Hoole's Edition in Latin and English, the Translation being not a literal, but a free or proper Translation, to a Novice in the Language it will afford but very little Help in acquiring a Knowledge of the literal Meaning of Latin Words.

Dr. Willymot very commendably employ'd his Time in the Works publish'd by him for the forwarding of Youth in Literature; and his Editions of Latin Authors are very serviceable to young Students, that are a little acquainted with the Latin Tongue: But as he hath only explain'd the more difficult Phrases in his Corderius, he hath not given them so much Assistance as is necessary and requisite for Beginners to have. Indeed, the Parsing Index by S. P. (which is well done) renders the Book fitter for the Use of Children: And as the Nouns are to be found in their oblique Cases, and the Verbs in the same Moods and Tenses as they are read in the Latin Colloquies, it is well enough adapted to their Capacities. Yet Children not only consume a great deal of Time in finding out the Words singly; but are likewise apt to forget the Meaning of the Words in the former Part, before they arrive at the End of their Lesson: Whereby their Task is rendered toilsome and laborious. Whereas in the Translation given in this Edition, they see their whole Lesson at one View; and may go over and over it again, without any Trouble or Difficulty, till they are

Masters of every Part of it. And I dare affirm, that a Boy will learn to construe, by this Translation, in the same Space of Time, double the Quantity that he will be able to get by the Help of a Dictionary, or Vocabulary.

Great Advantages may be reaped by young Scholars from the Labours of Mr. Stirling; but the same Objections, that are made to Dr. Willymot's Edition of Corderius, may be made against his. And as the Words in Mr. Stirling's Vocabulary are all in voce rectâ, it is not so fit for the Use of Beginners as the other Edition: For how should a Child, that is quite a Stranger to the Language, know, when he meets with, for Instance, Legibus in the Latin Colloquies, that he must seek for Lex in the Vocabulary? In short, Literal Translations, if not absolutely necessary, yet (it must be own'd) are very serviceable, especially to Beginners. Of the Truth of this Assertion, I will venture to say, all those who have been employ'd in the Instruction of Youth, and have made Trial, are convinc'd by Experience: And I refer those who have not, for Conviction, to what Mr. Clarke has wrote on this Subject.

*Mr. Clarke has furnish'd us with Literal Translations of most of the Latin Authors commonly used in Schools; and if I can divine right, late Posterity will pay him grateful Acknowledgments for the Benefits they will receive from his laudable Endeavours to make Learning more easily attainable. I have nothing to object to his Editions of Latin Authors, except to the Manner in which they are printed, (and which was the sole Inducement to the publishing of this Edition of Select Colloquies of M. Cordier.) As the Latin and English are both in one Page, I think they are not proper for Schools; nay, almost as improper as if published with interlineary Versions, which Method of printing Books for Schools Mr. Clarke himself objects against. Mr. Bailey hath observ'd, that * "In the literal Versions of Latin Authors in Mr. Clarke's Method, where the English and Latin are both in the same Page, it cannot be well known whether the Scholar has been diligent in getting his Lesson, or idle; the English Construing being before his Eyes, while he is saying his Lesson to the Master." To which I shall add, That Experience shews us, that little Boys have artful Cunning enough to cheat themselves and their Master, when they have so fair an Opportunity to do it.*

There is one Thing that I cannot help mentioning of Mr. Clarke. When the Words of the Latin Colloquies would not well admit of a literal Translation, he made so free with the Author he was translating, as to alter his Language; whereby the Latin is render'd low and bald, that the Translation might be smooth and

* Pref. to Erasmus.

elegant; for which I shall neither blame nor commend him: But I think M. Cordier had not Justice done him, when he was made to write bad Latin, that his Translator might write good English.

The Publisher of a posthumous Piece of Mr. Clarke's has, in my Opinion, paid him an injudicious Compliment; unless he would be understood to speak of his free Translations only: For Propriety of Language † is not the Thing aim'd at in literal Versions. I hope no Complaint will be made of Want of Elegancy in the Translation here publish'd, whereby nothing more is intended, than to teach Children the literal Meaning of Latin Words.*

One Inconveniency, which attends the Use of Translations, will be effectually remedied by the Manner in which this Translation is printed: I mean the Learner's being liable to be mistaken about the Signification of the Latin Words, or what English Words answer to the Latin. The Idioms of the English and Latin Tongue being very different, 'tis not possible so to contrive a verbal Version, as to have one English Word answering to every Latin Word; and when the English and Latin are printed in different Pages, or Columns, if the unskilful Learner happens not to set out right, he learns to construe every Word wrong, till he comes to the End of the Paragraph. Neither are the Means used by Mr. Clarke, viz. putting the corresponding Words in each Language in the same Character, and using the Roman and Italick alternately, "sufficient" to prevent all Possibility of mistaking."

I have little to say of the Analysis, but that I have followed the Plan of Dr. Bennet in his Analysis of the Book of Obadiah, and Six first Hebrew Psalms; which Work is found to be very serviceable to Beginners in the Hebrew Tongue.

Perhaps it may be necessary to observe, that as the Optative, Subjunctive, and Potential are all one Mood in the Latin; so to avoid puzzling Children with unnecessary Distinctions ‡, some modern Grammarians have thought it the best Way to call it always by one Name. Thus in the two Westminster, and Mr. Holmes's Grammar, 'tis call'd Potential; and Mr. Clarke gives it the Name of Subjunctive only. Now, in order to make this Analysis of general Use, and to adapt it, as well as possible, to every Method of Instruction, I have used the Names in this Manner, subj. [poten.] or optat. [poten.] &c. I own, Children cannot be supposed to be so well skill'd in Metaphysics, as to be able to distinguish accurately, when Contingency, and when Potentiality is

* See Supplement to the Introduction to the making of Latin.

† See Mr. Clarke's Preface to Erasmus.

‡ See Robotham's Pref. to Comen. Jan. Ling. Ruddiman's Grammar, and Oxford Annotat. p. 49.

implied in the Signification of the Verb; and consequently unable to tell when the Verb is Subjunctive, and when Potential. Yet I think it necessary that they should be inform'd, that after the Particles *ut, quod, an, si, cum, quin, postquam, &c.* this Mood is commonly to be rendered by Indicative Signs: And as the Criticks will not allow *fit, let him be; legamus, let us read, &c.* to be the Imperative Mood, such Words are therefore referr'd to the Potential or Subjunctive Mood; or resolv'd thus, [*poten.*] *imperat.*

The Particles are for the most Part call'd by the general Name of undeclinable Words; it being needless to perplex Children by ranging them under the several Heads of Adverbs, Conjunctions, Prepositions, and Interjections: Neither are Grammarians agreed under which Head several Particles ought to be placed. Yet Conjunctions that couple like Cases, and Moods and Tenses, and Prepositions that govern Cases, ought to be pointed out to Children.

Lest the Analysis should be thought erroneous or deficient, in not distinguishing Neuter from Active Verbs; I thought it necessary to say, that such Verbs as have no Passive Voice, yet signify Actively, but whose Actions terminate in themselves, as *curro* to run, *sto* to stand, *surgō* to arise, are improperly call'd Neuter. If it be at all necessary to distinguish them from Verbs Active transient, it would be most proper, with Mr. Johnson *, to call them Active immanent; or, with Mr. Holmes †, Verbs absolute. Those Verbs that are properly Neuter, or Passive deponent, (*i. e.*) that have a Passive Signification, but Active Endings, I believe, are every where taken Notice of.

The whole Collection of Colloquies had been translated and analysed, but that it was found it would have swell'd the Book to too great a Bulk, and made it dear to the Purchaser. And if the Teacher makes his Pupil go carefully twice over the Colloquies that are translated and analysed, and sees that he is quite Master of them, he will be able (should it be thought necessary) to go through the rest with very little Assistance. Every Word, in the six first Colloquies, is taken notice of in the Analysis: But afterwards, the Words that have been frequently mentioned before, and Words that have no Difficulty in them, are passed over.

The Alteration made in the Position of the Author's Words, will make the Colloquies sound less elegant to a Latin Ear. But as the intricate Order of the Words, when elegantly placed, is found to be a great Hindrance to the Progress of a young Scholar; the Advantage, that a Learner will receive from it, is a sufficient Apology, and will atone for the Injury done the Author.

* Vide Gram. Comm.

† Vide Mr. Holmes's Grammar.

Mathurini Corderii

COLLOQUIA SELECTA:

OR

Select COLLOQUIES

OF

MATHURIN CORDIER.

PART I.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. I.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE, Claudî. C. Tu sis salvus quoque, Bernarde.
 B. Ludamus paulisper. C. Quid ais, *ineptule*? vix
 ingressus es scholam, & loqueris jam de ludo? B. Nè
 irascaris, quæso. C. Non irascor. B. *Cur* ergo exclamas
 sic? C. Accuso tuam stultitiàm. B. Non licet ludere igitur?
 C. Imò licet, at cum tempus est. B. Vah! tu sapi-
 pis nimium. C. Utinam saperem tantum fatis; sed mitte
 me, quæso, ut repetam quæ erunt reddenda præceptori mox.
 B. Dicis æquum; ego volo quoque repetere te-cum, si pla-
 cet tibi. C. Eho! quid est hoc? quid sibi vult ista tam
 subita mutatio? non-nè tu loquebaris modò de lusu? B. Lo-
 quebar quidem, sed non seriò. C. Cur simulabas? B. Ut
 fabularer

fabularer paucis te-cum. C. Quid illud prodest? B. Rogas? *non-nè* audivisti ex præceptore? C. Nunc non occurrat mihi; quid, inquam, prodest confabulari? B. Ad exercendos nos in Latinâ linguâ. C. Profectò putas rectè, & ego amo te magis nunc. B. Habeo tibi gratiam; age, repetamus prælectionem, nam brevi præceptor aderit.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll. 2. Lib. I.*

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

SAlve, Præceptor. P. Salvus sis, mi Stephanio; unde venis tam multò manè? S. E nostro cubiculo. P. Quando surrexisti? S. Paulò ante sextam, Præceptor. P. Quid ais? S. Sic est ut dico. P. Tu es nimis matutinus; quis expergefecit te? S. Meus frater. P. An precatus es Deum? S. Cum primùm frater pexuit me, precatus sum. P. Quomodo? S. Flexis genibus, & manibus conjunctis, dixi Dominicam precationem, cum gratiarum actione. P. Quâ linguâ? S. *Anglicanâ*. P. O factum benè! quis misit te ad me? S. Nemo. P. Quid ergo? S. Veni ultrò. P. Mi animule, quàm pulchrum est sapere! nonnè est jentandi tempus? S. Nondum esurio. P. Quid vis igitur? S. Volo reddere quotidiana nomina, si placet tibi audire me. P. Quidni placeret? tenes memoriâ igitur? S. Teneo, gratia Deo. P. Age, pronuncia. S. Sed soles præire Anglicè, & ego respondeo Latinè. P. Mones benè; oblitus eram istud penè; responde igitur.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll. 5. Lib. I.*

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

QUando vis prandere? D. Ego prandi jam. C. Quotâ horâ? D. Sesqui-octavâ. C. Prandetis tam manè igitur? D. Sic solemus ferè in æstate, vos autem *quid facitis*? C. Non prandemus ante sesqui-decimam, interdum ab undecimâ. D. Papæ! cur non citiùs? C. Pater est expectandus, dum redierit è curiâ. D. Tu igitur non potes adesse

adefse *in aulâ in cantione psalmorum*. C. Interfûm admodum rarò. D. Quomodò excusaris? C. Exemptus sum illo munere. D. Quis exemit te? C. Didascalus, monitu mei patris. D. Habent-nè omnes filii senatorum privilegium ejusmodi? C. Habent modò patres jubeant. D. Non-nè possiet mater dare tibi prandium ante reditum patris è senatu? C. Possiet quidem, sed vult expectari à me. D. Quamobrem? C. Quia sic placet illi. D. Nunc tacendum est mihi, *nam* occlusisti os. C. Cur tu es tam curiosus percontator? D. Sum puer, & pueri semper cupiunt scire aliquid novi. C. Fateor; at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sæpè. D. Ergo discedamus, ut conferas te pransum. C. Ignosce *mihi*, quæso, si offenderim te quâ in re. D. Ego peto idem abs te; ego, inquam, potiùs, qui potui offendere te meâ loquacitate, sed cogitans nihil mali interim.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. Coll. 8. Lib. I.

PUER, MAGISTER.

PRæceptor, licet-nè *dicere* pauca? M. Loquere audacter. P. Ego & mei condiscipuli fuimus affixi libris ferè hoc toto triduo; licet-nè relaxare animum paulisper ludo? M. Dic igitur aliquam sententiam.

P. Interpone tuis interdum gaudia curis,
Ut possis animo quemvis sufferre laborem.

M. Dic etiam Anglicos versus, si tenes memoriâ.

P. *Mirth with thy Labour sometimes put in Ure,
That better thou thy Labour may'st endure.*

M. Quàm rectè dixisti omnia! P. Gratia sit Deo. M. Ad-dendum erit aliquid posthàc. P. Quidnam, præceptor? M. Qui dedit mihi ingenium & bonam mentem. P. Sed quis docebit me ista verba? M. Scribam ea tibi in tuo commentariolo, ut ediscas; sed dic mihi, quæso, quis docuit te istam orationem quam pronunciâsti? P. Campanus dederat mihi heri scriptam, & ego mandavi memoriæ. M. Profectò ego amo te, mi Daniel, ob istam diligentiam.

P. Ago

P. Ago tibi gratias, præceptor; permittis-nè igitur ut ludamus? *M.* Sanè, abi renuncia tuis condiscipulis. *P.* Faciam. *M.* Quid dices illis? *P.* Id quod docuisti me aliquando. *M.* Sed volo audire priùs ex te. *P.* Gaudete pueri, en affero vobis jucundum nuncium, ego impetravi vobis potestatem ludendi. *M.* Euge! meministi probè; ito jam nunc.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 13. Lib. I.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

Nihil-nè est quod reddamus hodiè præceptorì? *F.* Nihil nisi de Rudimentis. *C.* Quidnam? *F.* Inspice tuum librum; inuenies notas in quinque lectiones, quas præceptor præscripsit nobis. *C.* Quando fuit istud? *F.* Die Veneris, horâ quartâ. *C.* At ego non interfui tunc. *F.* Ergo meruisti plagas. *C.* Siccinè judicas, severe iudex? eram occupatus domi; nec aberam injussu præceptoris. *F.* Esto, sed tamen debuisti postridiè quærere quid esset actum pridè. *C.* Confiteor meam culpam; sed cedo tuum librum, quæso, ut videam quid sit reddendum nobis. *F.* Accipe, & eâdem operâ signato quæ præscripta sunt nobis à præceptore. *C.* Faciam diligenter; neque posthàc accusabis me de negligentia, ut spero.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 15. Lib. I.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

QUID agis? *G.* Repeto me-cùm hodiernum præscriptum præceptoris. *S.* Tenes-nè memoria? *G.* Sic opinor. *S.* Repetamus unâ; sic fiet, ut uterque nostrum pronunciet rectiùs coram præceptore. *G.* Tu incipe igitur, qui provocasti me. *S.* Age, esto attentus, nè finas me aberrare. *G.* Sum promptior ad audiendum, quàm tu ad pronuntiandum.

COLLOQUIA SELECTA.

II

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 16. *Lib.* I.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIs-nè repetere prælectionem me-cum? C. Volo.
A. Tenes-nè? C. Non rectè satis fortasse. A. Age,
faciamus periculum. C. Quid igitur expectamus? A. In-
cipe ubi voles. C. Atqui est tuum potiùs incipere. A. Quid
ita? C. Quia invitâsti me. A. Dicis æquum, attende igi-
tur. C. Sum isthic.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 17. *Lib.* I.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

Tenes-nè jam, quæ sunt reddenda tertiâ horâ? S. Te-
neo. C. Ego quoque. S. Ergo confabulemur pau-
lisper. C. Sed si monitor intervenerit, putabit nos garrire.
S. Quid times, ubi nihil est timendum? si venerit, non de-
prehendet nos in otio, aut in malâ re; audiat, si velit, no-
strum colloquium. C. Loqueris optimè; secedamus aliquò
in angulum, nè quis impediât nos.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 18. *Lib.* I.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

NON decet nos otari, aut garrire hîc, dum præceptor
expectatur. M. Quid ais? non decet, imò, non li-
cet, nisi volumus vapulare. T. Tu audi me igitur, dum
pronuncio prælectionem; ego audiam te deinde. M. Age,
pronuncia.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 20. *Lib.* I.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

CUR non scribis? V. Quia non libet. T. Atqui præ-
ceptor iussit te. V. Scio, sed est mihi aliquid legen-
dum priùs; præterea, habeo nihil quod scribam nunc. T. O
fi

si velles scribere mihi! *V.* Quidnam? *T.* Habeo dictata præceptoris scribenda. *V.* Quæ dictata? *T.* In epistolas Ciceronis. *V.* Describam libenter tibi; sed expecta proximum diem feriarum. *T.* Expectabo igitur, sed nè fallas, quæso. *V.* Nec sciens, nec volens, fallam.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 21. *Lib.* I.

DAMON, AUDAX.

VIs-nè describere prælectionem mihi? *A.* Cur non habes? *D.* Quia fui occupatus hesterno die. *A.* Accipe meum librum, & describe. *D.* Non ignoras me scribere lentius, & tu descriperis totum citius quàm ego quatuor aut quinque versiculos. *A.* Quære alium scriptorem tibi, non possum dare operam tibi nunc. *D.* Cur non? *A.* Est mihi aliud negotium, idemque pernecessarium. *D.* Nolo urgere te, nec possum quidem, sed saltem commoda tuum codicem. *A.* Accipe, utere ut libet, modò nè abutare. *D.* Est nihil quod verearis hìc.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 23. *Lib.* I.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

UNDE venis? *Pu.* Venio infernè. *P.* Quod negotium erat tibi infernè? *Pu.* Iveram redditum urinam. *P.* Sede nunc ad mēsam, & mane in cubiculo, donec rediero. *Pu.* Quidnam agam interea? *P.* Discito prælectionem in crastinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi ante cœnam. *Pu.* Edidici jam, præceptor. *P.* Lude igitur. *Pu.* Sed habeo nullos collusores. *P.* Invenies multos satis in hac viciniâ, ex tuis condiscipulis etiam. *Pu.* Nihil curo id nunc; malim (si placet tibi) ediscere de catechismo in Dominicum diem. *P.* Ut libet. *Pu.* Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi? *P.* Dic me prodiisse, sed reversurum mox.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. *Coll. 24. Lib. I.*

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

HEÛS, Abrahame. *A.* Hem præceptor, quid agitur? *P.* Pone libros, jam studuisti satis toto die; para te, ut eamus ambulatum. *A.* Non-nè præstaret à cœnâ? *P.* Exercitatio corporis est salubrior ante cibum. *A.* Memini audivisse ex te. *P.* Narra dictum Socratis in eam sententiam. *A.* Cum Socrates ambularet contentiùs usque ad vesperum, interrogatus quare faceret id, respondit, Se obsonare famem ambulando, quò cœnaret meliùs. *P.* Meministi probè; quis est auctor? *A.* Cicero: sed quonàm prodibimus præceptor? *P.* Extra urbem. *A.* Mutabo-nè calceos? *P.* Mutata, nè conspergas istos novos pulvere; fume etiam umbellam, nè ardor solis *infuscet* faciem tibi. *A.* Jam sum paratus. *P.* Nunc sanè prodeamus. *A.* Vocabo-nè unum comitem aut alterum ex *viciniâ*? *P.* Admones rectè; sic enim deambulatio erit jucundior, nam conferetis sermones inter vos per viam, & colludetis alicubi in umbrâ. *A.* Sic etiam appetentia *cibi* excitabitur. *P.* Ego præcedam lento gradu; ubi nactus eris comites, vos sequimini me per *ripariam* portam. *A.* Expectabis nos illic igitur? *P.* Certò. *A.* Quid si invenero nullos? *P.* Nihilominùs sequere me: audisti me? *A.* Audivi præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. *Coll. 30. Lib. I.*

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

VIs-nè dare mihi unicam pennam? *P.* Non dantur mihi sic. *O.* Hem! negas mihi tantillam rem? quid si rogarem magnum quiddam? *P.* Fortasse ferres repulsam. *O.* Credo equidem, ergò non peto dono: commodabis saltem? *P.* Non recuso, modò nè abutare. *O.* Non abutar. *P.* Cave nè moveas pedem hinc antequam redeam. *O.* Movebo nusquam.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. I.

PICTONUS, JOSUE.

HAbes-nè duas aut tres pennas? *J.* Sunt mihi tantum duæ. *P.* Da commodatò mihi unam. *J.* Non faciam. *P.* Cur non? *J.* Nè abutaris. *P.* Memineris; fortasse aliquando rogabis me aliquid frustra. *J.* Atqui Christus jubet nos compensare malum bono. *P.* Nondum didici illud. *J.* Tamen discas oportet, si cupis esse discipulus Christi. *P.* Quid cupio magis? *J.* Disce igitur imitari magistrum. *P.* Discam progressu temporis. *J.* Præstat incipere nunc, dum licet per tempus. *P.* Urges nimis, nondum complevi octavum annum, ut mater ait. *J.* Est semper tempus agendi benè; sed interim nè succenseas mihi, quæso; jocabar enim, ut invitarem te ad colloquendum tantisper dum sumus otiosi: ecce pensa tibi, ea-que non omnino pessima. *P.* Reddam tibi statim, cum descripsero aliquid. *J.* Nolo reddas mihi. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *J.* Quicquid voles, nam datur tibi dono à me. *P.* Habeo maximam gratiam.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 33. Lib. I.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNde venis tam anhelus? *G.* A foro. *H.* Quid affers illinc? *G.* Scalpellum? *H.* Quanti emisti? *G.* Duobus assibus. *H.* Est-nè bonum? *H.* Est à Germaniâ, ut mercator dixit: vide notam. *H.* Ego minimè novi, sed non facis prudenter satis, qui fidis cuilibet mercatori. *G.* Quid facerem? *H.* Debuisti adhibere aliquem peritum, qui deligeret optimum tibi. *G.* Erravi fateor, sed hoc consolatur me, quòd mercator habetur bonus vir, utpote Evangelicæ professionis. *H.* Quasi sunt nulli fallaces ejusmodi. *G.* Puto esse plurimos; sed omittamus hæc, quin potiùs experiamur scalpellum ipsum. *H.* Experientia docebit nos. *G.* Accipe & tenta, obsecro, nam non probavi nisi levissimè, id-que inter emendum. *H.* Papæ! quis docuit te eligere

gere tam prudenter? G. Rogas? non meministi præceptor-
rem dicere nobis tam sæpè, esse Deum solum qui doceat
bona? H. Profectò docuit te optimè hìc. G. Ago illi gra-
tias ex animo; & precor ut doceat me parere suæ voluntati
semper. H. Ego quoque precor idem; nec solum nobis,
sed etiam omnibus piis. G. Facis ut decet pium puerum:
sed est-nè tempus ut conferamus nos in auditorium? H. Sic
est, -sume libros, ut eamus unà.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 35. *Lib.* I.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C Oëmisti-nè scalpellum, ut nuper volebas? M. Non
emi. S. Quid obstitit? nam dixeras mihi te emptu-
rum hodiè. M. Dixeram quidem; sed postea venit mihi in-
mentem, præstare ut expectem mercatum futurum proxi-
mè in hâc ipsâ urbe. S. Quid lucri facies inde? M. E-
mam minoris, & melioris notæ, nempe, ex officinis Germa-
niæ. S. Quis dedit tibi istud consilium? M. Noster Hie-
ronymus. S. Fecit benè, nam debemus dare bonum con-
siliu semper amicis. M. Tantùm-nè amicis igitur? S. Imò
& inimicis fateor, quia Christus noster optimus præceptor
jubet sic. M. Utinam conservemus ejus doctrinam benè in-
fixam memoriæ, ac sequamur eam perpetuò. S. Ille bonus
Spiritus faxit, cujus unius instinctu nostri animi accenduntur
ad agendum benè.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 36. *Lib.* I.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

C Ommoda mihi tuum Virgilium in duos dies, si id potest
fieri nullo incommodo tuo. H. Profectò non possum.
S. Cur non? H. Quia Gerardus, qui recepisset commoda-
tò à me, opposuit pignori. S. Ain' tu, pignori? H. Sic
est ut dico. S. Quanti oppignoravit? H. Tribus assibus,
ut ait. S. O ingratum hominem! H. Tantùm-nè ingra-
tum? S. Imò verò, & ingratum & malum. Sed nunquid
ille potuit oppignorare rem tuam te inconsulto? H. Potuit,

ut vides factum. *S.* Tamen non debuit. *H.* Tetigisti rem acu; sed quid facerem? *S.* Rogas? defer eum ad præceptorem. *H.* Malo pati istam injuriam, quàm committere ut miser vapulet. *H.* Facis benè, dummodò reddat tuum. *H.* Reddet, spero. *S.* Unde redderet? *H.* Ait se accepturum pecuniam à patre brevi. *S.* Quid si fallat te? *H.* Potest fieri, sed tamen expectabo aliquot dies quid sit futurum; deinde capiam consilium. *S.* Nihil est tutius recto consilio. *H.* Meministi probè, nam sic præceptor dictavit nobis: sed nunquid vis aliud? *S.* Ut sit bene tibi. *H.* Et optimè tibi.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 37. Lib. I.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

VIs-nè commodare mihi tuum Terentium? *F.* Volo equidem, modò repetas illum à Conrado, cui dedi utendum. *G.* Quo signo vis repetam? *F.* Nempe hoc, quòd habeo ejus epistolas. *G.* Id est satis mihi. *F.* Sed quando reddes? *G.* Quum descripsero contextum in tres aut quatuor prælectiones. *F.* Matura igitur, ne incommodes me studio. *G.* Maturabo. *F.* Sed heùs, cura nè macules, alioquin ægrè commodabo posthàc. *G.* Nempe essem indignus beneficio.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

QUIS novus deauratus liber est iste, quem ostentas tam magnificè? *R.* Terentius. *A.* Ubi fuit impressus? *R.* Lutetiæ. *A.* Quis dedit eum tibi? *C.* Emi meâ pecuniâ. *A.* Unde nactus eras pecuniam? *R.* Quæris istud stultè, quasi verò furatus sim. *A.* Absit à me cogitare istud: sed interrogabam animi causâ. *R.* Nec ego reprehendi tuum dictum seriò; sed solemus joculari eo more cum familiaribus. *A.* Nihil prohibet joculari, modò Deus nè offendantur. Sed age, revertamur ad propositum: de quo emisti illum Terentium? *R.* De Clemente. *A.* Illo-nè circumforaneo bibliopolâ? *R.* Maximè. *A.* Quanti constitit?

R. Decem

R. Decem assibus. *A.* Nihil-nè ampliùs? *R.* Nihil omninò. *A.* Profectò pretium est vile satis, præsertim cum sit auratus, & adeò eleganter compactus; erant-nè alii codices similes? *R.* Duo vel tres. *A.* Deduc me, quæso, ad illum. *R.* Eamus.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. I.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

Nonnè est hic liber tuus? *B.* Ostende mihi; agnosco meum; ubi invenisti? *A.* In auditorio nostro. *B.* Ago tibi gratias quòd collegeris eum. *A.* Atqui nunc esses notandus, si vellem agere tecum summo jure. *B.* Quid ita? *A.* Nescis nostras scholasticas leges? *B.* Etiam ipsæ leges cupiunt regi jure. *A.* Quo jure nostræ leges reguntur? *B.* Æquitate & præceptoris arbitrio, qui *condidit* eas nobis privatim. Præterea, non solet esse tam severus in eo quod peccatum est vel negligentia vel oblivione. *A.* Ego expertus sum sæpiùs sic; sed quoquomodò peccaveris, causa dicenda erit coram observatore. *B.* Non timeo dicere causam ubi est nihil periculi. *A.* Taceo. *B.* Sed, quæso, quid opus est ut observator sciat id? nam Deus non offensus est hìc. *A.* Age, celabo. *B.* Facies benè. *A.* Sed heus, memento referre par pari, si fortè delictum ejusmodi aliquando acciderit mihi. *B.* Dicis æquum & bonum; meminero.

COLLOQUIUM XXII.

M. Cord. Coll. 38. Lib. I.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

Vidisti-nè meum librum? *C.* Quem librum quæris? *N.* Epistolas Ciceronis. *C.* Ubi reliquisti. *N.* Oblitus sum in auditorio. *C.* Fuit tua negligentia. *N.* Fateor; sed interim indica, si scias quem accepisse. *C.* Cur non adis præceptorem? solet (ut scis) aut ferre ea quæ relicta sunt à nobis in museolum, aut dare alicui qui reddat. *N.* Mones benè; quam obliviosus sum qui non cogitaveram istud!

COLLOQUIUM XXIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 43. Lib. I.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

POtes-nè dare *mutuò* mihi aliquantulum pecuniæ?
N. Quantum petis? *D.* Quinque asses, si est commodum tibi. *N.* Non habeo tot. *D.* Quot igitur. *N.* Tantum quatuor. *D.* Benè sanè, da mihi istos quatuor. *N.* Dabo dimidium si vis. *D.* Cur non totum? *N.* Quia duo sunt opus mihi. *D.* Da *mihi* duos igitur, quæso. *N.* Sed non sufficient tibi. *D.* Petam ab aliquo alio. *N.* Accipe hos duos igitur. Quando reddes? *D.* Die *Saturni* (ut spero) cum pater venerit ad forum. *N.* Esto memor igitur. *D.* Nè timeas.

COLLOQUIUM XXIV.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. I.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA *mutuò* mihi duos asses. *C.* Nunc non est promptum mihi dare *mutuò*. *P.* Quid obstat? Scio te accepisse pecuniam hisce diebus. *C.* Accepi quidem, sed libri sunt emendi, & alia necessaria mihi. *P.* Nolo remorari tuum commodum. *C.* Ubi emero quæ sunt opus mihi, si quid superfit, faciam te participem libenter. *P.* Intereà igitur expectabo sperans; sed quid si nihil superfuerit tibi? *C.* Dicam tibi statim, nè expectes diutiùs frustrà. *P.* Quando emes ea quæ decrevist? *C.* Cras ut spero, aut ad summum perendiè. *P.* Habet benè, tempus est brevissimum.

COLLOQUIUM XXV.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. I.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

ABiit-nè tuus pater? *B.* Abiit. *M.* Quotâ horâ? *B.* Primâ pomeridianâ. *M.* Quid dixit tibi. *B.* Monuit me multis verbis ut studerem diligenter. *M.* Utinam facias sic. *B.* Faciam Deo juvante. *M.* Dedit-nè tibi ec-
 quid

quid pecuniæ? *B.* Dedit, ut solet ferè. *M.* Quantum? *B.* Nihil ad te. *M.* Fateor; sed tamen quid facies istâ pecuniâ? *B.* Emam chartam, & alia quæ sunt usui mihi. *M.* Quid si amiseris? *B.* Ferendum erit æquo animo. *M.* Quid si fortè eguero, dabis-nè mutuò? *B.* Dabo mutuò, & libenter quidem. *M.* Ago tibi gratias.

COLLOQUIUM XXVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 49. Lib. I.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

VIs-nè dare præmiolum, præceptor? *P.* Quamobrem? *D.* Causâ victoriæ. *P.* Ubi sunt tui compares? *D.* Hugo & Audax adsunt. *P.* Heûs nomenclator! sunt-nè hi victores *hâc hebdomade*? *D.* Habent paucissimas notas omnium. *P.* Ergò sunt victores: quid aliud quæro ex te? quod præmium petitis igitur? *D.* Quod placuerit tibi. *P.* Quo jure debeo tandem? *D.* Ex promisso. *P.* Dicitis æquum; nam quicquid est rectè promissum debet præstari. *D.* Sic didicimus ex te. *P.* Ecce vobis pennæ singulæ ad scribendum; ac nè putetis esse vulgares, sunt ex genere earum quæ appellantur vulgò Hollandicæ. *D.* Agimus tibi gratias præceptor. *P.* Quin potiùs agite gratias Deo, auctori omnium bonorum, qui dat prosperos successus studiis vestris; autem vos pèrgite diligenter in studio literarum. *D.* Dabimus operam, quantum ille optimus Pater juvabit. *P.* Omnia sunt vana sine ejus ope.

COLLOQUIUM XXVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 58. Lib. I.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

QUID es ita lætus? *Q.* Quia pater venit. *O.* Ain' tu? unde venit? *Q.* Lutetiâ. *O.* Quando advenit? *Q.* Modò. *O.* Jam-nè salutâsti? *Q.* Salutavi quum descenderet ex equo. *O.* Quid ampliùs fecisti illi? *Q.* Detraxi calcaria & ocreas. *O.* Miror te non mansisse domi propter ejus adventum. *Q.* Nec ille permisisset, nec ego vellem,

vellem, præsertim nunc, cum prælectio est audienda. O. Consulis bene tibi, qui habes rationem temporis: sed quid prætereà, valet-nè? Q. Rectè, Dei beneficio. O. E. quidem plurimùm gaudeo, tuâ causâ, & ejus, quòd redierit peregrè salvus. Q. Facis ut decet amicum; sed colloquemur cras pluribus verbis. O. Vide præceptorem, qui jam ingreditur scholam. Q. Eamus auditum prælectionem.

COLLOQUIUM XXVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 60. Lib. I.

SULPITIUS, ROGERIUS.

CUR abfuisi hodie manè? R. Eram occupatus. S. In quo negotio? R. In scribendis literis ad matrem. S. Quid opus erat scribere illi? R. Quia scripserat ad me. S. Rescripsisti ergò? R. Loqueris propriè. S. Unde miserat tibi literas? R. Rure, nempe, ex nostrâ villâ. S. Quando profecta est rus? R. Superioribus diebus. S. Quid agit ruri? R. Curat nostra rustica negotia. S. Quid potissimùm? R. Præparat ea quæ sunt opus ad proximam vindemiam. S. Agit prudenter. R. Unde probares istud? S. Nam in omnibus rebus præparatio diligens est adhibenda. R. Quis docuit te istud? S. Quidam pædagogus dictavit è Cicerone. R. Quâ occasione? S. Cum admoneret me, ut pararem me diligenter ad reddendam hebdomadam postero die. R. Profectò monebat rectè. S. Sed revertamur ad propositum: non habetis villicum, qui curet ruri vestra negotia? R. Imò, habemus & villicum, & famulos, & ancillas. S. Quid opus est igitur operâ tuæ matris illis? R. Quia novit meliùs providere omnibus rebus quàm isti imperiti ruricolæ. S. Nihil-nè ampliùs? R. Sine me finire propositum. S. Putabam te absolvisse: perge. R. Etiam, (ut audiavi ex patre) præcipua cura domini requiritur in administrandâ re familiari. S. Ergò tuus pater deberet esse potiùs nunc ad villam. R. Non potest. S. Quid prohibet? R. Quia est totus occupatus in suâ arte. S. Percipit majorem fructum ex eâ re, ut opinor. R. Quis dubitat? S. Inde fit igitur ut relinquat omnem curam domesticæ rei uxori. R. Est omninò sic. S. Sed quando est mater reversura? R. Vix ante vindemiam perfectam. S. Quid tu, non ibis vindemiatum? R. Accersar brevi à matre, ut spero. Sed, quæso te, quid cogitamus? Jam omnes

nes currunt in auditorium. S. Bene res habet, curramus & nos, nè simus postremi.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO SECUNDO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. II.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

AT at! ecce nunc estis capti; *non* fatemini? P. Certè fatemur ingenuè; sed non dicebamus mala verba: quæso te, mi Nicolae, noli notare nos. O. Quid garriebatis? audivi nescio quid de jentaculo. P. Illud est, loquebamur de jentaculo matutino; quia famulus non dederat nobis in tempore. O. Puto id fuisse, nec certè est valdè magnum malum, nisi quòd sunt otiosa verba. P. Sed loquebamur Latinè. O. Audivi, sed non erat *tempus* fabulandi; nam, ut scitis, hoc pauillum temporis à merendâ debet esse valdè pretiosum nobis, quum sit dicatum studiis; scilicet, ut quisque præparet se diligenter ad reddenda ea *præceptoribus* quæ præscripserunt. Nonnè dico verum? P. Certè dicis verum; nos debuissimus legere simul de Testamento, quæ oportebit reddere mox: sed ignosce, precor, suavissime Nicolae, erimus posthàc prudentiores, & faciemus nostrum officium diligentius. O. Si feceritis sic, præceptor amabit vos tanquam minuta sua intestina: nonnè videtis quemadmodum diligit bonos & studiosos pueros? nec amat solùm, sed etiam laudat & præmiolis afficit. P. Scimus ista & experimur quotidie. O. Mementote ergò, & facite promissa. P. Tacebis hanc culpam igitur? O. Tacebo, sed eâ lege, ut caveatis recidere. P. Cavebimus, *Christo* favente.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

UBI est tuus frater? *P.* Ivit domum modò. *N.* Quid eò? *P.* Petittum nobis obsonium. *N.* Quid opus est vobis obsonio nunc? *P.* In merendam. *N.* An non habetis in arcâ vestrà? *P.* Non. *N.* Quid ita non? *P.* Quia mater non solet dare nobis obsonium, nisi in præsens tempus. *N.* Nempe, quia novit vos esse gulosos. *P.* Quomodò sumus gulosi? *N.* Quia fortasse devoratis uno convictu quod datum fuerat in tres. *P.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori te vocare nos gulosos. *N.* Tace, ego dicam præceptori fratrem tuum agere nihil aliud, quàm discurrere. *P.* Atqui non solet prodire, nisi cum bonâ veniâ præceptoris. *N.* Atqui fallit præceptorem. *P.* Quomodò fallit eum? *N.* Nam non est mens præceptoris, ut prodeat ter quotidie. *P.* Sine illum venire, videbis quid respondeat. *N.* Imò ille videat quid respondeat præceptori.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. 10. Lib. II.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

QUID mater dedit tibi in merendam? *M.* Vide. *D.* Est caro, sed qualis? *M.* Bubula. *D.* Utrùm est recens an salsa? *M.* Est bubula salita. *D.* Utrum est pinguis an macra? *M.* Eho inepte, nonnè vides esse macram? *D.* An non mallet esse vitulinam aut vervecinam? *M.* Utraque est bona, sed in omni genere hœdina sapit mihi, præsertim assa. *D.* Hem delicatule, habes-nè tam doctum palatum? *M.* Dico ut sentio, non enim est mentientum. *D.* Mendacia absint à nobis, nam sumus filii Dei, & fratres Christi, qui est veritas ipsa; ut ipse, loquens de se, testatur. *M.* Sed ad rem; vescor quoque libenter suillâ, aspersâ modico sale, & benè costâ. *D.* O mirificam gratiam Dei! qui dat nobis tot genera opsoniorum, & tam bona. *M.* Quot pauperes putas esse in hac urbe, qui victitant hordaceo pane solo, neque tamen ad saturitatem?

D. Non

D. Non dubito esse multos, præsertim tantâ caritate annor. *M.* Itaque quantas gratias debemus agere Deo, in tantâ copiâ bonarum rerum? Quas laudes *debemus* dicere illi? *D.* Magnificè prædicemus ejus beneficia igitur; atque interim precemer ut misereatur inopiæ suorum pauperum. *M.* Utinam ipse afficiat corda nostra suo spiritu penitus ad eam rem. *D.* Ita precor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. Coll. II. Lib. II.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Quid rides? *B.* Nescio. *A.* Nescis? *est* magnum signum stultitiæ. *B.* Vocas me stultum igitur? *A.* Minimè verò; sed dico tibi esse argumentum stultitiæ, cum quis ridet, & nescit causam ridendi. *B.* Quid est stultitia? *A.* Si evolvas Catonem diligenter, invenies istud quod quæris. *B.* Nunc non habeo Catonem meum, & volo agere aliam rem. *A.* Quod negotium habes? *B.* Habeo aliquid de rudimentis *ediscendum*. *A.* Interim, quæris fabulari, ineptule? *B.* Dic mihi, quæso, de stultitiâ in Catone, *A.* "Est summa prudentia simulare stultitiam loco:" an non didicisti hoc? *B.* Imò, sed non recordabar. *A.* Quum eris domi, inspice librum tuum. *B.* O quantas gratias ago tibi! ego proponam istam quæstionem alicui, qui non poterit respondere mihi, & sic erit victus. *A.* Tace puer, tace, & stude nè vapules. *B.* Non multum curo; ego teneo prælectionem ferè. *A.* Nisi taceas, dicam observatori, qui notabit te statim. *B.* Mane, dicam nihil ampliùs. *A.* Sed memento id quod dixi tibi. *B.* Quid est? *A.* Nè rideas unquam sine causâ. *B.* Sed non est malum ridere. *A.* Non dico istud. *B.* Quid igitur? *A.* *Est* stultum ridere sine causâ. *B.* Nunc intelligo. *A.* Recordare sæpe.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. II.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando es profecturus domum? *B.* Cràs, Deo juvante. *D.* Quis jussit? *B.* Pater. *D.* Sed quando jussit? *B.* Scrip-

B. Scripsit ad me superiore hebdomade. *D.* Quo die accepisti literas? *B.* Die Veneris. *D.* Quid literæ continebant præterea? *B.* Omnes rectè valere, & initium vindemiæ fore proximis diebus. *D.* O fortunatum puerum, qui properas vindemiatum! *B.* Vis dicam patri meo, ut accersat te? *D.* Quàm gratum faceres mihi sed vereor ut nolit. *B.* Imò, gaudebit, cum propter nostram conjunctionem, tum verò quia & colloquendo Latinè exercebimus nos, & conferemus unâ interdum de studiis. *D.* Ah! totus exilio gaudio. Amabo te cura id, mi animule. *B.* Senties; interim precemur Deum, ut vertat nostra dicta, facta, & consilia in gloriam sui nominis. *D.* Mones benè, & certè expedit facere ita.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. II.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

Nescis vetitum esse loqui submissè inter nos? *V.* Quidni scirem, cum præceptor inculcet nobis causas ejus rei tam sæpe? *P.* Cur igitur faciebas contrà modò? *V.* Quia Isaias cœperat alloqui me ita. *P.* Quid tum? debuisti admonere illum, non imitari. *V.* Debui, sed tum non venit in mentem. *P.* Sed interim es notandus. *V.* Minimè verò, nisi vis esse severior ipso præceptore. *P.* Dic mihi causam. *V.* Quia præceptor vetat quempiam notari, qui sponte agnoverit delictum, modò nè sit tale factum quod indictum sit verbo Dei. *P.* Nonnè præceptum est à Deo ut obediamus parentibus? *V.* Illud est quintum præceptum decalogi. *P.* Atqui (ut habemus in catechismo) *istud* præceptum patet latiùs: nam *sub* nomine parentum complectitur præceptores, magistratus, & denique omnes quibus Deus subjecit nos. *V.* Equidem non nego esse vera quæ narras, sed malo consulere præceptorem, quàm disputare tecum; alioquì induceres me in majus malum, quod est vitium contentionis, multò magis vetitum à præceptore. *P.* Dicis æquum; memineris igitur admonere præceptorem, quum exiget rationes à nobis. *V.* Nè putes me obliturum, præsertim cum mea res agitur.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. II.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Quando expectas reditum patris? D. Ad octavum diem hinc. C. Quî scis diem? D. Pater ipse scripsit ad me. C. Adventus ejus, ut spero, ditabit te. D. Ero ditior Cræso, si venerit benè nummatus. C. Reddes mihi mutuum tunc? D. Non est quod dubites; quin si tibi opus erit ampliùs, non modò reddam mutuum, sed etiam referam gratiam. C. Quomodò? D. Dabo mutuam pecuniam vicissim. C. Nihil opus erit, ut spero. D. At nescis quid possit accidere. C. Tempus est brevissimum. D. Non dico eò, quòd velim ominari malum tibi. C. Quicquid homines ominentur, Deus tenet clavum. D. Sed quid cessamus recipere nos in auditorium? C. Admones opportunè.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. II.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

*S*cribis-nè seriò, an tu ineptis? P. Equidem scribo seriò, nam car abuterer meo tempore? sed cur tu rogas istud? M. Quia vidi aliquando quòd scriberes benè. P. Scribo interdum meliùs. M. Quî fit igitur, ut scribas nunc tam malè? P. Adjumenta scribendi benè defunt mihi. M. Quæ tandem? P. Bona charta, bonum atramentum, & bona penna; nam hæc mea charta, ut vides, profluit miserè, atramentum est aquosum & subalbidum, penna mollis & malè parata. M. Cur non providisti omnia ista maturè? P. Pecunia deerat mihi, & etiam nunc deest. M. Incidisti in illud vulgare proverbium, "Omnia defunt illi, cui pecunia deest." P. Sic agitur mecum. M. Sed quando speras te accepturum? P. Meus pater missurus est ad me, aut ipse met venturus in proximo mercatu. M. Ego volo juvare te intereà. P. Siquidem potes id, affeceris me magno beneficio. M. Accipe hos sex asses mutuò ad emendam chartam & cætera comparanda. P. Quàm verè illud dictum est, "Amicus certus cernitur, in incertâ re!" sed quid impellit te ut facias tam benignè mihi ultrò? M. Illa chari-

tas Dei, quæ (ut Paulus ait) effusa est in nostris cordibus. *P.* Vis divini Spiritûs est mira, qui est *autor* ejus charitatis: sed interim cogitandum est mihi, quomodò referam tibi gratiam. *M.* Est parva res, omitte istam cogitationem, nè impediatur te quominùs dormias in utramvis aurem: tantùm redde mutuum, quum erit commodum tibi. *P.* Reddam (ut spero) propediem. *M.* Eamus ad precationem, nè notemur. *P.* Adde unum, si placet. *M.* Quid est? *P.* Nè mittamur incœnati cubitum hodiè. *M.* Ha, ha, he!

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 25. Lib. II.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

QUotâ horâ surrexisti hodiè? *S.* Paulò ante quintam. *V.* Quis expergescit te? *S.* Nemo. *V.* An cæteri surrexerunt jam? *S.* Nondùm. *V.* Non ivisti excitatum illos? *S.* Non ivi. *V.* Quamobrem? *S.* Nescio, nisi quia non putabam illud pertinere ad me. *V.* Annon illi excitant te interdum? *S.* Imò sæpissimè. *V.* Debuisti igitur facere similiter. *S.* Debui fateor. *V.* Memento igitur ut facias posthàc. *S.* Meminero, Deo juvante. *V.* Sed tu quid fecisti ex quo surrexisti è lecto? *S.* Primùm precatus sum cœlestem Patrem, flexis genibus, in nomine filii ejus nostri Domini Jesu-Christi. *V.* Benè factum; quid postea? *S.* Deinde ornavi me, & curavi meum corpus mediocriter, ut decet Christianum; postremò, retuli me ad quotidiana studia. *V.* Si pergis sic facere, nè dubites quin Deus juvet tua studia. *S.* Juvit me semper adhuc *pro ejus benignitate*, nec derelinquet me, ut spero. *V.* Loqueris rectè; nec ille frustrabit tuam spem. *S.* Superiore anno didici in Catone, "Retine spem, spes una nec relinquit hominem morte." *V.* Fecisti benè quod retinueris, nam est egregia sententia, & digna Christiano homine. *S.* Atqui *autor ejus* libri non fuit Christianus. *V.* Non fuit, est certa res. *S.* Unde igitur sumpsit tot pulchras sententias? *V.* Maximè ex ethnicis philosophis; nam & ipsi illuminati divino Spiritu dixerunt plurima quæ sunt consentanea verbo Dei; quod tu quoque poteris videre aliquando, si prosequere studium literarum. *S.* Ego prosequar, ut spero, dummodò Deus ipse det meo patri longi-

longiorem vitam. *V.* Precare diligenter, & ex animo, ut illud contingat. *S.* Precor id quotidie sæpè. *V.* Dominus Deus det tibi perseverantiam in omni bono opere. *S.* Precor tibi idem quod optas mihi, & ago gratias, quòd monueris me tam fraternè.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 29. *Lib.* II.

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

QUando repetes ludum literarium? *C.* Nescio. *R.* Cur non admones patrem de hac re? *C.* Quid putas me curare? *R.* Parùm admodùm, ut credo. *C.* Profectò dicis verum. *R.* Est satis signi te non amare literas. *C.* Scio legere, scribere, loqui Latinè mediocriter; quid opus est mihi tantâ scientiâ? *scio plura quàm tres Papissici sacerdotes.* *R.* O miserum adolescentem! ficcine contemnis rem inæstimabilem? *C.* Quid tu exclamas sic? unde videor miser tibi? *R.* Amice, nulla injuria orta est tibi à me; nam quod dixi tibi non est convitium, nè tu accipias in malam partem: sed misereor tui, quia contemnis id quod parit felicitatem. *C.* Lucrum, divitiæ, & voluptas, pariunt felicitatem. *R.* Imò ista fuerunt exitio multis; tametsi divitiæ sunt donum Dei, nec nocent, nisi iis qui abutuntur. Verùm enimverò est nulla possessio hominis pretiosior quàm virtus & cognitio honestarum rerum. *C.* Vis concionari igitur, ut video. *R.* Utinam audivisses divinas conciones diligenter! *C.* Hem obtundis me; nunquid vis aliud? *R.* Ut Deus det tibi bonam mentem. *C.* Fortasse est tibi magis opus eâ quàm mihi. Vale.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 32. *Lib.* II.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

EUge! audiavi sororem tuam nupsisse. *D.* Audisti verum. *A.* Quis est maritus ejus? *D.* Quidam civis Lugdunensis, progenitus honestis parentibus? *A.* Est-nè dives? *D.* Sic habetur, sed tamen meus pater facit hæc longè pluris: Primùm, quòd ille sit benè moratus adolescens; deinde, quòd sit non solum doctissimus, sed etiam amantissimus

simus bonarum literarum; denique, quòd sit verus cultor Dei, & summus observator Christianæ religionis. *A.* Naras mihi egregios titulos adolescentis. O felicem sororem, quæ nacta est talem virum beneficio Dei! *D.* Dixeris felicem sanè, haud abs re, siquidem sic agnoscat illud bonum perpetuò ut meminerit semper profectum esse ex bonitate Dei, atque ob id agat eidem immortales gratias. *A.* Credo facturam illud. *D.* Ita spero quidem, sic enim semper instituta est à parentibus in Christianâ doctrinâ. Sed jam domestica negotia revocant me aliò; ergò vale, mi Antoni. *A.* Tu quoque benè vale, suavissime Daniel. *D.* Nunquid vis? *A.* Ut dicas plurimam salutem, meis verbis, omnibus tuis, præcipuè patri matri-que, & ipsi novæ nuptæ, & me gratulari illi faustum hoc conjugium. *D.* Ego verò faciam id, & quidem libentissimè.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 35. Lib. II.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR rides solus? *B.* Quid refert tuâ? *E.* Quia fortasse rides me. *B.* Unde orta est ista suspicio tibi? *E.* Quia es malus. *B.* Omnes sumus mali quidem, at ego non sum pejor te. Nemo ridet igitur, nisi irrideat aliquem? *E.* Non intelligo sic; sed qui ridet solus, ut audivi sæpe, aut est stultus, aut cogitat aliquid mali. *B.* Nescio cujus sententia ista sit, sed cujuscunque sit, non est perpetuò vera; tamen accipio tuam admonitionem in bonam partem, & moneo te vicissim, ut caveas esse suspiciosus, nam mors est atroxissima timidis & *suspiciosus*, ut est in nostro morali carmine. *E.* Memini, boni consulo tamen tuam admonitionem.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 39. Lib. II.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

QUID ais de scalpello quod emeram tibi nudiustertius? est-nè satis bonum? *L.* Imò verò est optimum, sed (me miserum!) parùm absuit quin *perdideram*. *R.* Eho! quid ais? quomodò id accidit? *L.* Cum redirem foris, exciderat mihi in vico. *R.* Unde exciderat? *L.* E thecâ meâ, quam reliqueram imprudenter apertam. *R.* Quomodo

dò recuperâsti? *L.* Affixeram chartulam statim valvis templi; post prandium quidam puer sextæ classis retulit mihi. *R.* Utinam omnes essent tam fideles, qui reperiunt amissas res. *L.* Profectò sunt pauci qui *restituent*, si modò sit res alicujus pretii. *R.* Et tamen id præcipitur nominatim verbo Dei. *L.* Quidni? nam est species furti, si quis retineat alienam rem inventam, modò sciat cui sit reddenda. *R.* At plerique putant se possidere jure, quicquid invenerint amissum. *L.* Illi errant quidem gravissimè. *R.* Verùm, ut redeamus ad sermonem inceptum, quid dedisti puero qui invenerat scalpellum tuum? *L.* Dedi sextantem, & nuces aliquot juglandes; laudavi eum præterea, & admonui paucis idem semper esse faciendum. *R.* Fecisti rectè, enim sic reddet libentiùs aliàs, si quid repererit: sed quid si perdidisses? *L.* Tulissem æquo animo, & emissem mihi aliud. *R.* Ita nè tulisses æquo animo? *L.* Certò non sine aliquâ molestiâ. *R.* Non æquo animo igitur; sed nolo urgere te arctiùs. *L.* Non sumus theologi. *R.* Quid ergo? *L.* Grammaticuli. *R.* Et imperiti quidem. *L.* Debemus precari Deum tantò diligentius, ut liberet nos per Evangelium suum ab tenebris ignorantiae, in quibus & versati sumus, & adhuc versamur. *R.* Faciemus id verò, si pareamus sanctis admonitionibus quas audimus quotidie à præceptore, & sæpe à concionatoribus, ministris divini verbi. *L.* Vide quantum amissio mei scalpelli profuerit nobis. *R.* Gratulor tibi dupliciter ob eam rem; primùm quòd emerim rectè tibi, deindè quòd recuperaveris amissum. *L.* Habeo tibi gratiam, mi Rolande. *R.* Quin sit laus nostro cœlesti Patri, & actio gratiarum. *L.* Amen.

COLLOQUIUM XIV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 43. *Lib.* I.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON videris mihi nimis occupatus. *C.* Mediocriter. *M.* Quid si exacuas mihi duas aut tres pennas? *C.* Sit satis tibi, si acuero unam in præsentia. Sunt nè novæ? *M.* Novæ quidem, sed paratæ usque dum acuuntur; jam enim lævigavi, rescidi caudam, detraxi plumulas. *C.* Ostende: profectò sunt optimæ, & aptissimæ ad scribendum. *M.* Unde nôsti id? *C.* Quia sunt amplo caule, firmo & nitido; nam molles, & quæ habent caulem breviorē, sunt

parum utiles ad scribendum. *M.* Gaudeo me emisſe utili-
liter. *C.* Non *abs re*; ſed quanti? *M.* Dedi duos qua-
drantes pro his tribus. *C.* Pretium eſt vile pro bonitate rei,
de quo emiſti? *M.* De quodam circumforaneo. *C.* *Mer-*
catores noſtri oppidi vendunt multò pluris. *M.* Et tamen au-
dent dicere interdum conſtare ſibi pluris *quàm vendunt.* *C.* Ea
eſt ferè conſuetudo mercatorum; nam proficiunt nihil, niſi
mentiantur admodum, ut Cicero ait. *M.* Sed age, ne re-
morer te diutiùs, agamus *id quod iſtat.* *C.* Expediero ci-
tò; aspice me diligenter, ut diſcas aliquando. *M.* Aſpicio
intentis oculis; ſed opus eſſet mihi paulò longiori ſpatio.
C. Illud ergò fiet in cubiculo, ſi quando velis me inviſere.
M. Quo tempore? *C.* Poſt miſſionem ſcholæ; hoc eſt horâ
nonâ matutinâ, vel quartâ pomeridianâ. Nunc habes duas
pennas rectè accommodatas in tuum uſum, ni fallor; ſerva-
bis hanc tertiam tibi, in aliud tempus, integram. *M.* Ac-
cipe tibi ſi placet. *C.* Quin ſerva tibi, multæ ſatis adſe-
runtur mihi domo. *M.* Ago tibi quantas gratias poſſum.
Vale. *C.* Deus conſervet te incolumem. Sed heus, nè par-
cas unquam meo labori. *M.* Tu quoque utere & me & re-
bus meis viciffim, ſi quid opus fuerit. Vale iterum.

COLLOQUIUM XV.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. II.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

QUantum pecuniæ habes? *B.* Aſſem cum ſemiſſe:
quantum habes tu? *M.* Non tantum. *B.* Quan-
tum igitur? *M.* Unicum aſſem. *B.* Vis dare mutuò mi-
hi? *M.* Eſt mihi opus. *B.* In quem uſum? *M.* Ad e-
mendam chartam. *B.* Reddam tibi hodiè. *M.* Adden-
dum fuit, Deo juvante. *B.* Sic præceptor docet ex Verbo
Dei, ſed non poſſum aſſueſcere. *M.* Fac aſſueſcas. *B.* Quo-
modò id fiet? *M.* Si cogites ſapè nos ſic pendere à Deo,
ut poſſimus nihil ſine ejus auxilio. *B.* Das mihi bonum
conſilium. *M.* Quale velim dari mihi. *B.* Sed ut redea-
mus ad propoſitum, dabis mutuò iſtum aſſem? *M.* Miror
te petere mutuò, qui habes plus *quàm ego.* *B.* Eſt quidam
ſcholæſticus tranſiens hæc, qui oſtentat librum venalem.
M. Quid tum? *B.* Cupiebam emere, quia indicat viliùs
quam noſter bibliopola. *M.* Accipe; ſed quæſo, unde red-
des tam citò? *B.* A cœnâ ibo domum, ut petam à matre.
M. Quid

M. Quid si nollet dare tibi? *B.* Non cunctabitur, cum ostendero librum.

COLLOQUIUM XVI.

M. Cord. Coll. 44. Lib. II.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

QUOT annos habes? *E.* Tredecim, ut accepi à matre. Tu verò? *M.* Equidem non habeo tot. *E.* Quot igitur? *M.* Unus deest. *E.* Sunt ergò duodecim. *M.* Ratio est in promptu. *E.* Sed quotum annum frater tuus agit? *M.* Quintum. *E.* Quid ais? jam loquitur Latinè. *M.* Quid miraris? habemus semper domi pædagogum & doctum & diligentem, qui docet nos semper loqui Latinè, effert nihil *Anglicum*, nisi causâ declarandi aliquid; quinetiam non audemus alloqui patrem nisi Latinè. *E.* Nunquam loquimini igitur *Anglicè*? *M.* Solùm cum matre, id-que certâ quadam horâ, cum illa jubet nos vocari ad se. *E.* Quid agitis cum familiâ? *M.* Sermo est nobis rarò cum familiâ, & quidem tantùm in transitu; & tamen famuli ipsi alloquuntur nos Latinè. *E.* Quid ancillæ? *M.* Si quando usus postulat ut alloquamur eas, utimur sermone *Anglicano*, ut solemus facere cum matre. *E.* O vos felices, qui docemini tam diligenter! *M.* Est gratiâ Dei, cujus dono habemus patrem qui curat nos erudiendos tam accuratè. *E.* Certè laus & honor ejus rei debetur cœlesti Patri unico. *M.* Sed quid agimus? jam audi catalogum recitari. *E.* Ergò festinamus.

COLLOQUIUM XVII.

M. Cord. Coll. 45. Lib. II.

SYLVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

QUID es tristis, Ludovice? *L.* Ægroto. *S.* Quid morbi est? *L.* Nescio. *S.* Sed tamen est-nè gravis morbus? *L.* Non admodum, gratia Deo. *S.* Quidnam dolet tibi? *L.* Caput. *S.* Quid, totum-nè caput? *L.* Non certè. *S.* Quæ pars igitur? *L.* Nescio nomen. *S.* Est nè vertex? *L.* Non est. *S.* Quid ergò, utrùm finciput an occiput? *L.* Hæc pars anterior. *S.* Est ergò finciput. *L.* Quid igitur faciam? *S.* Quiesce benè, & mox eris sanus;

nus; nam sic audiui ex matre, esse nullum remedium præfentius doloribus capitis quàm quietem. *L.* Atqui sunt varii morbi capitis. *S.* Et varia remedia fortasse; sed quid est facilius quàm tentare id quod dixi tibi? *L.* Non nocebit quidem experiri, ut spero: sed ubi quiescam? *S.* Domi vestræ in lecto. *L.* Mater non finet. *S.* Imò, si dixeris te ægrotare. *L.* Atqui putabit me simulare. *S.* Potest fieri; sed quid dubitas facere periculum? *L.* Das mihi bonum consilium. *S.* Utere, si vis. *L.* Faciam profectò. *S.* Enimverò si sapias. *L.* Sed unum restat. *S.* Quid est? *L.* Venia impetranda est à præceptore. *S.* Adi & pete. *L.* Quid si nolit dare? *S.* Imò facillimè. *L.* Quî scis istud? *S.* Quia est satis credulus nobis, nisi qui fefellerunt eum aliquoties. *L.* Nunquam fefelli eum sciens. *S.* Ito igitur confiderenter. *L.* Nunc eo. *S.* Sed heus! meditare priùs quid sis dicturus, nè fortè hæsites loquendo. *L.* Mones benè, non accedam imparatus.

COLLOQUIUM XVIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 46. Lib. II.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

ADES mihi optatus, Timothee; quærebam aliquem qui vellet certare me-cum; sed omnes currunt ad certamen lusûs: tu verò quid ais? *T.* Quid ego malim quàm contendere pacificè te-cum de nostris studiis? *P.* Sed quid argumentum petis certandi; an de repetendis epistolis Ciceronis? *T.* Malo de Catone. *P.* Quamobrem? *T.* Quia aliquot prælectiones restant ediscendæ mihi de Cicerone, nam scis me ægrotâsse ferè duas hebdomadas. *P.* Memini; vis igitur ut dicamus secundum librum moralium distichorum? *T.* Est nimis longus in hanc horam. *P.* Quid ita? *T.* Quia ludendum est nobis aliquandiù, ut exerceamus corpus ad conservandum valetudinem. *P.* Repetamus igitur tertium librum, qui est brevissimus. *T.* Sed volo judicem. *P.* Solomon est præstò, qui sequitur me ob eam rem. *T.* Vis igitur, Solomon, audire nos? *S.* Quid estis dicturi? *T.* Tertium librum moralium distichorum. *S.* Nonnè dicetis alternis vicibus? *T.* Scilicet, uterque suum distichum. *S.* Sed pueri, nè erretis, nolo audire vos tanquam iudex. *P.* Cur non? *S.* Nè fortasse alteruter amicorum offendatur meâ sententiâ. *T.* In quo eris adjutor nobis igitur? *S.* Nota-

bo diligenter lapsus utriusque in chartulâ, deinde referetis ad præceptorem. *T.* Quid fiet tum? *S.* Adjudicabit victoriam & præmium utri videbitur. *P.* Eris igitur tantum testis nobis? *S.* Sic intelligo. *T.* Videtur mihi sanè optima ratio. *P.* Probatur valdè quoque mihi. *S.* Sed unum restat. *T.* Quid est? *S.* Vultis-nè, præter manifestos lapsus, hæitationes etiam notari? *T.* Sic præceptoris leges super hac re volunt. *S.* Date mihi librum in manum, ut possim observare certiùs. *P.* Tene meum. *T.* *Incipiam-nè?* *P.* Æquum est, quia tu provocatus es à me. *T.* Audi, quæso, Solomon, sed diligenter. *S.* Tu verò cave dicas negligenter.

COLLOQUIUM XIX.

M. Cord. Coll. 47. Lib. II.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

GRatulor tibi reditum, Macharde; quando rediisti rure? *M.* Heri post meridiem. *P.* *Rediit-nè* mater? *M.* Quemadmodum illa duxerat me se-cum, ita reduxit. *P.* Nonnè venit in equo? *M.* Imò, & quidem tolutario. *P.* Tu verò? *M.* Quid rogas; eram illi à pedibus. *P.* Non fuit labor itineris molestus tibi? *M.* Fuit nulla via difficilis mihi, reditio in urbem erat adeò jucunda; quid quæris? noluissem venire eques. *P.* Quantum distat vestra villa hinc? *M.* Quatuor milliaribus, iis-que non admodum longis. *P.* Sed jam satis de reditu: nunc agamus aliud. Fuisti-nè memor tui promissi? tu-nè rediisti vacuus? *M.* Attuli quantum uvarum potui. *P.* Quantum igitur? *M.* Quasillum. *P.* Heus, quasillum! Tibi uni igitur? *M.* Imò nobis duobus. *P.* Quid tantillum duobus? *M.* Non poteram ferre ampliùs, pro viribus mei corpusculi: quòd si essem robustus, apportâssem onus asini; nam mater permittebat facilè. *P.* Quàm vellem adfuisse! *M.* Ego & mater desideravimus te plurimùm: sed esto bono animo, ea reliquit famulum ruri, qui veniet onustus amplissimâ corbe; tum illa dabit tibi affatim. *P.* Aha, nunc loqueris optata. *M.* Eamus domum ad nos. Videbis nostrum quasillum integrum adhuc, ut spero. *P.* O lepidum caput! nam & cupiebam ire salutatum tuam matrem, charissimam mihi. *M.* Profectò feceris gratissimum illi. *P.* Eamus igitur.

COLLOQUIUM XX.

M. Cord. Coll. 51. Lib. II.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

ACcepi pecuniam à patre hodiè, si fortè tibi est opus. C. Nihil opus est mihi nunc, sed tamen habeo tibi *gratias maximas*, quòd pro tuâ liberalitate ultrò offers mihi beneficium; *nam* quotusquisque facit id? P. Credo paucissimos, tamen tu provocâsti me non semel beneficiis. C. Illa fuerunt adeò parva, ut non sint digna commemoratione. P. Non est parvum beneficium, quod profectum est ab optimâ voluntate. C. Utinam expenderemus tam beneficia Dei erga nos, quàm solemus hominum. C. Ille faxit, ut exerceamus nos in eâ cogitatione, & sæpiùs, & diligentius. C. Illud profectò necesse est, si volumus experiri ejus benignitatem sæpiùs erga nos.

COLLOQUIUM XXI.

M. Cord. Coll. 53. Lib. II.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

VEnit-nè pater ad hodiernum mercatum? P. Convenit me hodiè manè quum adhuc surgerem è lecto. B. Petiisti nihil ab eo? P. Imò, pecuniam. B. Et numeravit? P. In præsentia. B. Quantum obsecro? P. Viginti asses. B. Papæ! viginti asses! quâ fit ut audeat committere tantum pecuniæ tibi? B. Quia novit me esse frugi dispensatorem: siquidem semper reddo illi rationem usque ad teruncium. B. Sed impetravisti ægrè fortasse? P. Imò facillimè, atque adeò cum gratiâ. B. O mitem parentem! P. Certè mitissimum. B. Sed ut redeamus ad rem, quid facies istâ pecuniâ? P. Emam libros, & alia necessaria mihi. B. Potestè dare mutuò mihi aliquid? P. Possum, si modò eges. B. Nisi egerem, non peterem. P. Quantum vis accipere à me? B. Quinque asses. P. Accipe. B. O verum amicum! P. Non est verus amicus, nisi qui juvat amicum in tempore, si tamen habet unde juvet. B. Certus amicus, ut est in proverbio, cernitur in incertâ re. P. Quando reddes mutuum? B. Ubi primum pater venerit in hanc urbem. P. Quando speras venturum? B. In mercatu proximo, nempè, ad octavum diem Octobris.

COL-

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII

LIBRO TERTIO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. *Coll. I. Lib. III.*

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULI.

SALVE, præceptor. *P.* Salus per Jesum Christum: an omnes surrexerunt? *D.* Omnes præter parvulos. *P.* Nunquis ægrotat? *D.* Nemo, gratia Deo. *P.* Quid agitur? *D.* Alii induunt se, alii jam student gnaviter. *P.* Adest-nè hypodidascalus nobis? *D.* Jamdudum. *P.* Ite agitur precatum, ac commendate vos diligenter Deo per Jesum Christum nostrum deprecatorem; deindè pergite in vestris studiis usque ad horam jentaculi. *D.* Ita solemus, præceptor. *P.* Credo equidem; sed quia estis ferè somnulosi ac negligentes, idcirco ego admoneo vqs sæpiùs. *D.* Habemus gratiam, præceptor humanissimè; nunquid vis prætereà? *P.* Dic famulo ut adferat togam mihi.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll. 2. Lib. III.*

PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIPULUS.

ADfuiſti-nè concioni sacrae hodiè? *D.* Adfui. *P.* Qui sũnt testes? *D.* Multi ex condiscipulis, qui viderunt me, testari possunt. *P.* Sed aliquot sunt producendi. *D.* Producam cum jubebis. *P.* Quis habuit concionem? *D.* Dominus N —. *P.* Quotâ horâ incepit? *D.* Septimâ. *P.* Unde sumpsit thema? *D.* Ex epistolâ Pauli ad Romanos. *P.* Quoto capite? *D.* Octavo. *P.* Respondisti adhuc bene;

nè; nunc videamus quid sequatur: ecquid mandâsti memoriæ? *D.* Nihil quod possum referre. *P.* Nihil! cogita paulisper, & vide nè turberis, quin esto bono animo. *D.* Certè, præceptor, possum reminisci nihil. *P.* Nè verbum quidem? *D.* Nihil prorsus. *P.* Hem verbero! quid profecisti igitur? *D.* Nescio, nisi *quòd* abstinui fortasse interim à malis. *P.* Istud quidem est aliquid, si modò potuit fieri, ut abstinueris à malo omninò. *D.* Abstinui quoad potui. *P.* Fac esse ita, tamen non satisfecisti Deo; quum scriptum sit, Declina à malo, & fac bonum. Sed dic mihi, quæso, quâ gratiâ *ivisti* illuc potissimùm? *D.* Ut discerem aliquid. *P.* Cur non fecisti *istud*? *D.* Non potui. *P.* Non potuisti, nebulo! imò noluisti, aut certe non curâsti. *D.* Cogor fateri. *P.* Quæ res cogit te? *D.* Mea conscientia, quæ me accusat apud Deum. *P.* Dicis rectè, utinam ex animo. *D.* Equidem dico ex animo. *P.* Potest fieri; sed age, quid causæ fuit quamobrem mandaveris nihil memoriæ? *D.* Mea negligentia; *nam* non audiebam diligenter. *P.* Quid faciebas igitur? *D.* Interdum dormiebam. *P.* Ita soles; sed quid agebas in reliquo tempore? *D.* Cogitabam mille ineptias, ut pueri solent. *P.* An tu es adeo puer, ut non debeas esse attentus ad audiendum verbum Dei? *D.* Si essem attentus, possem proficere aliquid. *P.* Quid igitur meruisti? *D.* Verbera. *P.* Meruisti profectò, id-que largissimè. *D.* Confiteor ingenuè. *P.* Verbo tenus, opinor. *D.* Imò, certè ex animo. *P.* Fortasse; sed interim para te ad recipiendas plagas. *D.* Ah! præceptor, ignosce obsecro; peccavi, fateor, sed ex nullâ malitiâ. *P.* Atqui ista negligentia accedit proximè ad malitiam. *D.* Non inficior equidem, sed imploro tuam clementiam. *P.* Quid facies igitur, si ignovero tibi? *D.* Faciam meum officium posthàc, ut spero. *P.* Addendum erat, Deo juvante: sed id parùm curas. *D.* Imò, *magister*, præstabo meum officium posthàc, Deo juvante. *P.* Age, condono *hanc* culpam tuis lachrymis, & ignosco tibi eâ lege, ut memineris tui promissi. *D.* Ago gratiam, humanissimè præceptor. *P.* Eris in maximâ gratiâ apud me, si servaveris promissa. *D.* Deus optimus maximus faxit, ut possim. *P.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 4. *Lib.* III.

BARDANUS, PRÆCEPTOR, DISCIP.

PRæceptor! *P.* Hem, quid est? *B.* Sunt quidam qui volunt te conventum. *P.* Ubi sunt? *B.* Expectant te in vico. *P.* Nunc adibo. *B.* Atqui urgent. *P.* Tu præcurre, & mitte eos intrò in aream; ego sequar te: vos expectate interim cum silentio; mox ego adero, ut dimittam vos ad cœnam. *D.* O quàm bonum verbum!

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 13. *Lib.* III.

PRÆCEPTOR. SCARONUS.

DEmiror unde venias nunc. *S.* Redeo domo, præceptor. *P.* Cur iveras domum? *S.* Petikum merendam. *P.* Quamobrem non attuleras? *S.* Mater erat occupata. *P.* Quid tum, debuisti exire injussu meo? *S.* Non debui fateor. *P.* Quid meruisti igitur? *S.* Accipere plagas; sed ignosce mihi, quæso, præceptor. *P.* Cur non petivisti potestatem exeundi? *S.* Quia non audebam interpellare te. *P.* Quid agebam? *S.* Tenebas libellum, & legebas aliquid. *P.* Potest fieri; sed tamen vos interpellatis me sæpè ob leviozem rem; nunc igitur para te ad vapulandum. *S.* Parce mihi, obsecro, præceptor. *P.* Sine ut cogitem aliquantisper prius; agè parco, tum quia confiteris ingenuè, tum quòd videris mihi studiosus satis. *S.* Ago tibi maximas gratias, humanissime præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll.* 16. *Lib.* III.

VARO, PRÆCEPTOR, STAPULA.

PRæceptor, licet nè dicere pauca? *P.* Loquere. *V.* Nos duo proponebamus, si *placeret* tibi, ire, dum cæteri ludunt, foras ambulatum. *P.* Quò vultis exire? *V.* In proxima suburbia. *P.* Quid autem agetis ambulantes? *S.* Tractabimus aliquod colloquium. *P.* Sed de bonis & honestis

D

rebus.

rebus. S. Hæc serenitas temporis, & tam pulchra facies terræ, præbebit nobis aliquod argumentum. P. Nunquam deest materia laudandi Dei, duntaxat veris cultoribus ejus. V. Nunquam profectò. Sed ut revertamur ad propositum; *permittes* nobis, præceptor, prodire extra urbem? P. Nisi vestra perpetua fidelitas esset perspecta mihi, & *verus* amor literarum, nunquam permetterem, præsertim cum pravi adolescentes sefellerint me sæpè in tali genere: vos prodite igitur; deinde revertimini maturè ad cœnam.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. III.

TORN. PRÆCEPTOR, PUERI.

PRæceptor, licet-nè ire domum cràs? P. Quid eò? T. Petium panem. P. Non restat tibi? T. Restat quidem, sed admodum parum. P. Quid frater? est-nè iturus te cum? T. Pater jussit. P. Quando convenisti illum? T. Die Jovis, quum venisset in hanc urbem. P. Ubi vidisti illum? T. Apud forum. P. Non mentiris? T. Non mentior. P. Unde probabis? T. Sunt ex condiscipulis qui aderant. P. Qui tandem? T. Adfunt Blasius & Audax. P. Est-nè verum, pueri? Pu. Omnino verum. P. Quis scitis? Pu. Vidimus ejus patrem, & audivimus ipsa verba. P. Si est ita, permitto ut eas domum cum fratre. T. Vale, præceptor. P. Dominus Deus fervet vos. T. Precamur idem tibi ex animo. P. Sed heus! quando aderitis hîc? T. Crastino die vesperi, Deo juvante. P. Cura ut memineris promissi. T. Curabo. P. Scilicet, ut soles. T. Imò melius, spero. Nunquid vis? P. Ut dicas salutem parentibus meis verbis. T. Faciam libenter. Vale iterum, præceptor. P. Vos valete quoque; at ambulate lento gradu propter ælum solis.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 42. Lib. III.

PRÆCEPTOR, VILLARIANUS.

Quid sibi vult quòd abfueris *hac* totâ hebdomade? V. Oportuit me manere domi. P. Quamobrem? V. Ut adessem matri, quæ ægrotabat. P. Quid officium præstabas illi? V. Legebam ei sæpiùs. P. Quid legebas? V. Aliquid

aliquid ex sacris literis. *P.* Istud fuit sanctum & laudabile ministerium; utinam omnes sic studerent verbo Dei. Sed quid; agebas nihil aliud? *V.* Quoties erat opus, ministrabam illi cum ancillâ. *P.* Hæcine sunt omnia vera? *V.* Habeo testimonium. *P.* Profer illud. *V.* Ecce! *P.* Quis scripsit? *V.* Noster famulus, nomine matris. *P.* Agnosco manum ejus, quia attulisti mihi sæpè ab illo. *V.* Licet-nè igitur redire in meam sedem? *P.* Quidni liceat, cum satisfeceris mihi? *V.* Ago gratias, præceptor.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 22. Lib. III.

ARATOR, PRÆCEPTOR.

Præceptor, prodieram primâ horâ tuo permissu, nunc redeo. *P.* Curâsti tuum negotium? *A.* Curavi, gratia Deo. *P.* Benè factum; quora hora est? *A.* Secunda instat. *P.* Voca famulum mihi; deinde ito ad merendam cum cæteris.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. Coll. 24. Lib. III.

BLASIUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

Licet-nè mihi adire tutorem, præceptor? *P.* Quæ causa movet te? *B.* Ille jusserat ut convenirem se hodiè, si liceret per otium. *P.* Quando jusserat? *B.* Nudiustertius. *P.* Ubi vidisti illum? *B.* In areâ, quæ est è regione templi. *P.* At vide nè mentiaris. *B.* Mendacium absit à me; si vis, dabo ex condiscipulis testes, qui aderant mecum. *P.* Qui sunt illi? *B.* Daniel & Corderius; vis-nè ut accersam eos? *P.* Mane, ego conveniam illos: sed dic mihi, quid eget tutor tuâ operâ? *B.* Ad describendum aliquid. *P.* Quâ horâ igitur vis adire illum? *B.* Nunc, si placet tibi. *P.* Quando redibis huc? *B.* Cum primùm dimiserit me. *P.* Nunc abi, atque dic illi plurimam salutem ex me. *B.* Faciam libenter.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 26. Lib. III.

GASPAR, MAGISTER.

Licet-nè prodire, præceptor? *M.* Quò? *G.* Primùm ad fartorem, ut curem tibialia reficienda; deinde ad tonsorem. *M.* Sunt-nè lacerata? *G.* Adeò lacerata, ut vix possum induere. *M.* Cur ad tonsorem? *G.* Ut ostendam illi ulcus quod subortum est his diebus in femore mihi. *M.* Detege ut videam. *G.* Vide, quando ita placet tibi. *M.* Est furunculus. *G.* Ita conjiciebam. *M.* Cum aperueris tonfiori, roga illum ut adhibeat emplastrum aptum ulceri. *G.* Faciam quod suades. *M.* Sed nunquis est qui velit prodire te-cum? *G.* Imò, Joannes Flavianus. *M.* Quod negotium habet? *G.* Vult adire tonsorem quoque. *M.* Ite unà igitur, & redite similiter. *G.* Nunquid vis præterea? *M.* Ut maturetis reditum, nè multemini vestrà merendâ.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll. 32. Lib. III.

CASTRINOVANUS, PRÆCEPTOR.

Salvus sis, præceptor. *P.* *Ad-venis* auspicatò: quid nuntias? *C.* Meus pater orat te ut eamus unà in *nostros* hortos suburbanos animi causâ. *P.* Serenitas cœli invitat nos ad eam rem, & nunc sumus feriat: sed quid videbimus illic jucundum aspectu? *C.* Varias & pulchras arbores cum fructibus suis, item miram varietatem herbarum & florum. *P.* Est nihil hoc tempore jucundius illis rebus. *C.* Ea est beneficentia Dei erga nos. *P.* Quam debemus extollere assiduis laudibus. Expecta paulisper dum muto togam, ut sim expeditior ad ambulandum. Jam sum paratus, eamus; sed est-nè pater domi? *C.* Expectat nos præ foribus. *P.* Benè est, vide ut salutes eum decenter. *C.* Admoniti fuimus de hoc, te docente, sæpè.

COLLOQUIA

EXCERPTA EX

MATH. CORDERII
LIBRO QUARTO.

COLLOQUIUM I.

M. Cord. Coll. I. Lib. IV.

BERIALDUS, SAMUEL.

O Bsecro te, Samuel, da mihi operam paulisper. *S.* Quid est *illud*? *B.* Nescio quid incidit mihi in oculum, quod me valdè malè habet. *S.* In quem oculum incidit? *B.* In dextrum. *S.* Vis inspiciam? *B.* Inspice, amabo te. *S.* Aperi quantum potes, & tene immotum. *B.* Non queo continere à nictu. *S.* Mane, egomet tenebo sinistrâ manu. *B.* Ecquid vides? *S.* Video aliquid minutum. *B.* Exime, quæso, si potes. *S.* Quin exemi jam. *B.* O benè factum! quid est? *S.* Cerne tu ipse. *B.* Est mica pulveris. *S.* Et quidem usque adeò pusilla, ut vix possit cerni. *B.* Vide quantum doloris tam exigua res adferat oculis. *S.* Haud mirum quidem, nam nullum ex exterioribus membris dicitur esse tenerius oculo: inde etiam fit, ut experiamur nihil esse charius nobis. *B.* Deus approbat hoc, quum loquens de suâ charitate in nos, apud Zachariam 2. cap. sic ait: "Qui tangit vos, tangit pupillam oculi mei." *S.* O immensam bonitatem Dei, qui habet nos tantoperè charos! *B.* Non oculus rubet mihi? *S.* Aliquantulum; nempe, quia fricuiisti. *B.* Credin' tu dolere mihi adhuc? *S.* Quidni credam, qui expertus sum talem molestiam toties? *B.* Experientia est magistra rerum. *S.* Ita dicitur vulgò. *B.* Quid pretii dabo tibi medico pro labore? *S.* Quantum pacti sumus. *B.* Conclusio est brevis, ergò

nihil: sed tamen habeo tibi gratiam, atque utinam detur locus *referendi*. S. Quin potius Deus avertat. B. Correxisti benè: dixeram imprudenter, at sine dolo. S. Sic accepi; at interim licet jocari, præsertim ut exerceamus nos in Latinitate. B. Faxit Deus, ut omnia nostra studia referantur ad gloriam ipsius.

COLLOQUIUM II.

M. Cord. *Coll. 2. Lib. IV.*

ALEXANDER, CAROLUS.

ECce reddo tibi commodatum, & ago maximas gratias. C. Non est quòd agas: sed tu satis-nè usus eram? A. Concessisti usum diu satis, quæ est tua humanitas. C. Quoties opus erit, quæso nè parcas meis rebus. A. Non parcam, quando jubes ita. C. Feceris pergratum mihi. A. Habeo maximam gratiam; verò tu utere nostris vicissim, si quid opus fuerit. C. Non est quòd moneas; sum impudens meâ sponse. A. Imò nimis verecundus. C. Esto; tamen senties aliquando. A. Ita velim; benè vale. C. Deus fervet te.

COLLOQUIUM III.

M. Cord. *Coll. 3. Lib. IV.*

OBSERVATOR, BAPTISTA.

TUus frater aut garrit semper in concione, aut ineptit, aut incitat aliquem; ex quo fit, ut sit sæpè notandus, ac deinde vapulet. B. Quid vis faciam? O. Cur non mones sæpè? B. Nunquam desisto monere. O. Perge precor. B. Nihil est quòd me preceris; nunquam cessabo, donec (Deo volente) correxerit se ex aliquâ parte. O. Sic usurpabis Catonis præceptum, Quando mones aliquem: nôsti cætera. B. Sed oro te, mi Abrahame, ut quoties notaveris eum, renuncies id mihi. O. Nunquam esset finis, adeò frequens est ejus nomen in meis commentariolis. B. Saltem fac me semel certiozem, quum primùm commiserit quo sit aceusandus; tum ego dicam patri, cujus verba timet magis quàm verbera. O. Istud non est parvum argumentum bonæ indolis. B. Ita spero, quidem: facies igitur quod rogo? O. Ego verò, atque lubens.

COL.

COLLOQUIUM IV.

M. Cord. *Coll. 4. Lib. IV.*

PATRICIUS, MELECUS..

Quid consilii tractabas modò cum præceptore? *M.* Si cupis scire, percontare illum. *P.* Cur celas me? *M.* Ut nè facias palàm. *P.* Dabo fidem, me tacitum. *M.* Etiam si juraveris sanctissimè ter quater-vè, non prodam; proinde tu desine percontari. *P.* Hem, ubi est illa nostra amicitia? *M.* Nescis illud dictum Sapientis, Quod velis esse tacitum, dixeris nemini? *P.* Audivi aliquoties; sed quod dictum sit amico, videtur dictum nemini, *nam* amicus est quasi alter idem. *M.* Dicet eadem tibi, qui volet scire ex te; & item alius, qui ex illo; atque ita perveniet ad aures omnium: itaque si vis me esse amicum tibi posthac, missum me facito. *P.* Non sum imperator, ut te missum faciam. *M.* Pergin' esse molestus? *P.* Malim abire quàm exhibere tibi molestiam.

COLLOQUIUM V.

M. Cord. *Coll. 5. Lib. IV.*

MARTHOREUS, HIERIMIAS.

QUA pecuniâ emisti istum librum? *H.* Quâ censes, nisi meâ? *M.* Miror unde habueris. *H.* Quid miraris? an debeo reddere rationem tibi? *M.* Ego-nè exigo? *H.* Videris exigere. *M.* Non exigo, inquam, sed solemus confabulari sic inter nos familiariter & liberè, ut semper condiscamus aliquid Latine. *H.* Ea res, fateor, confert nobis plurimum ad facultatem loquendi Latine; sed est nemo tam lenis, quin subirascatur interdum. *M.* Est ut dicis, sed ira puerorum est brevis. *H.* Quod autem rogabas de pecuniâ, accepi eam à patre. *M.* Quando venerat? *H.* Octo dies abhinc. *M.* Miror quòd non viderim eum. *H.* Non est quòd mireris. *M.* Quid ita? *H.* Quia moratus est hìc vix sesquihoram; *nam* quum descendisset de equo, atque allocutus esset me paucis; ascendamus, inquit, in tuum cubiculum, ut colloquar liberiùs te-cum. *M.* Sed antequàm narres cætera, velim scire quid sibi vellet ejus tam inopinatus adventus. *H.* Audierat quodam falso rumore, ut sit, me ægrotare. *M.* Quid ille, cum invenit te

valen-

valentem, præter spem? *H.* Affectus est gaudio mirificè. *M.* Quis dubitat? *H.* Prætereà, egit maximas gratias Deo optimo maximo. *M.* Audio hæc libenter; perge, quæso. *H.* Tum percontatur me de valetudine; precamur unà, non sine gratiarum actione: tandem quærit ecquid mihi opus sit. Opus est, pater, inquam. Quâ re eges? inquit. Libro decem assium, inquam: tum ille promit ex marsupio *solidum*, dat mihi in manum, & vale dicto, statim conscendit equum, atque abit. *M.* Cur dedit tibi plus quàm petiveras? *H.* Quæris istud ineptè; scilicet, erat ita lætus, quia offenderat me benè sanum præter spem, quòd si petissem vel coronatum, dedisset mihi tam facilè. *M.* O quantum debes illi summo Patri, qui dedit tibi adeò bonum patrem! *H.* Nè potest quidem cogitari quantum debeam; nam etiamsi dedisset malum, deberem tamen non parùm. Sed quid cessamus ire auditum prælectionem? *M.* Jam tertia hora instat. *H.* Eamus ergò in auditorium.

COLLOQUIUM VI.

M. Cord. Coll. 6. Lib. IV.

SOTERIUS, VILLATICUS.

UBI est nunc tuus natu maximus frater? *V.* Ivit in militiam. *S.* Quid ais, in militiam? *V.* Sic res est. *S.* Sic ergò valedixit literis. *V.* Jampridem satietas literarum ceperat eum. *S.* Quid ita? *V.* Nescio, nisi quia volebat vivere liberius. *S.* Quomodò pater permisit? *V.* Quid, putas permisisse? profectus est patre absente, matre invitâ. *S.* O miserum adolescentem! *V.* Imò verò miserrimum. *S.* Quid faciet? *V.* Id quod cæteri qui sequuntur illud genus vitæ; nempe, spoliabit, rapiet, ludet aleâ, potabit, scortabitur. *S.* Est nè isthæc vita militum? *V.* Omnino. *S.* Unde scis istud? *V.* Audiui nuper ex patre cum cœnaremus. *S.* Quorsum narrabat talia? *V.* Docebat nos nihil esse *tutius* quàm timere Deum, qui custodit parvulos, & inducit eos paulatim in rectam viam. *S.* Et præceptor ipse admonet nos sæpè de his rebus. *V.* Debemus esse tantò magis solliciti ut habeamus parentes & præceptores charos, quorum operâ Deus utitur ad nostram institutionem. *S.* Utinam præstemus utrisque quod ipse præcipit nobis suâ lege. *V.* Ita ille faxit. *S.* Faxit precor.

COLLOQUIUM VII.

M. Cord. Coll. 7. Lib. IV.

LUCAS, OROSIUS.

AUDIO fratrem tuum revenisse jam ex Germaniâ. O. Sic est. L. Rediit. nè solus? O. Non omninò. L. Quis igitur venit cum illo? O. Quidam civis hujus oppidi, qui habitaverat illuc ferè biennium. L. Cur iverat frater? O. Missus fuit à patre illuc, ut disceret loqui Germanicè. L. Quamobrem igitur non fuit illuc diutius? O. Jam non poterat ferre desiderium matris. L. O tenellum adolescentem! quotum annum agit? O. Decimum septimum, si mater meminit rectè, ex quâ audiivi id sæpè. L. Age, quo vultu adventus ejus exceptus est à patre? O. Rogas? pater non sustinuit aspicere eum; quinetiam, nec dignatus salutatione nec alloquio, jussit eum abire è conspectu suo. L. Quid præterea? O. Nisi mater intercessisset cum lachrymis, jufferat apparitorem accersi, qui conjiceret eum in carcerem. L. Atqui non poterat injussu magistratûs. O. Nescio, tamen conabatur. L. Quid factum est postea? cubuit nè vestræ domi? O. Minimè verò. L. Ubi igitur? O. Nôsti. nè meæ sororis maritum? L. Tanquam digitos. O. Missus est eò à matre, dum patris ira deservesceret. L. Quid accidit tandem? O. Mater egit cum nostris propinquis & amicis, ut mitigarent iratum patrem. L. Sic igitur tuus frater rediit in gratiam cum patre. O. Id fuit non magni negotii; nam jam patrem cœperat pœnitere quòd ex-canduisset sic, quòd-que accepisset filium tam graviter. L. Nempe dies lenierat ejus iram. O. Tamen recepit eum eâ lege, ut promitteret se rediturum in Germaniam statim à vindemiâ. L. Vide quàm ineptus iste affectus in nostras matres sit. O. Atqui matres ipsæ sunt in causâ; nam cur adamant nos adeò tenerè? L. Est difficile cogere naturam. O. Tenes. nè versum ex Horatio in hanc sententiam? L. "Naturam expellas furcâ, tamen usque recurret." O. Sed quid hoc? dum fabulamur, cessatum est à lusu. L. Nihil mali inde accidet nobis: jam conveniamus ad disputationes.

COLLOQUIUM VIII.

M. Cord. *Coll. 12. Lib. IV.*

GUINANDUS, MONERAUTUS.

REvertisti igitur tantum hodiè è villâ? *M.* Tantum hodiè, id que paulò ante prandium. *G.* Atqui dixeras te futurum illic modò biduum. *M.* Ita sperabam fore, & sic pater promittebat. *G.* Quid obstitit igitur, quo minùs redieris citiùs? *M.* Mater detinuit me, tametsi obsecrabam eam etiam cum lachrymis, ut me missum faceret. *G.* Sed cur remorata est te tamdiù? *M.* Ut comitarer se in reditu. *G.* Quid verò agebas intereà? *M.* Colligebam fructus cum nostris rusticis. *G.* Quos fructus? *M.* Quasi autumnales fructus non sint noti tibi, ferotina pyra, mala, juglandes. *G.* O jucunda exercitatio! *M.* Non est solum jucunda, sed etiam fructifera. *G.* Sed hoc est malum, quòd interim fructus quinque aut sex prælectionum periit. *M.* Non omnino periit, ut spero; curabo pro viribus, ut recuperem aliquà ex parte. *G.* Quid facies? *M.* Describam quàm diligentissimè potero. *G.* Quid tum postea? *M.* Ediscam ipsam orationem *auctoris*. *G.* Sed non intelliges sententiam fatis. *M.* Ipsa interpretatio præceptoris juvabit me, ut assequar sensum magnà ex parte. *G.* Nec tamen id erit fatis. *M.* Tu aderis mihi (si placet) per otium, ut conferamus unà. *G.* Faciam libenter equidem, sed nè istud quidem sufficiet. *M.* Non habeo quid possim amplius. *G.* Quanto præstitisset audire vivam vocem magistri! *M.* Sane multò præstiterat; sed quando non contigit mihi, nec factum est meà culpâ, habeo nihil quòd accusem me in hâc parte. *G.* Dicis rectè; fac igitur habeas bonum animum, nam quòd ego disputavi te-cum pluribus verbis de hâc re, non feci ideò ut vellem adducere te in desperationem, sed totum illud profectum est ex meo singulari amore in te. *M.* Istud est haud dubium mihi; quo sit ut habeam majorem gratiam tibi.

COLLOQUIUM IX.

M. Cord. *Coll. 13. Lib. IV.*

EUSTATIUS, BOSCONELLUS.

AUdivi tuum patrem venisse in gymnasium hodiè. *B.* Audivisti verum. *E.* Quâ gratiâ venerat? *B.* Ut numeraret

meraret pecuniam præceptori pro alimentis meis, & simul ut commendaret me illi. *E.* Nunquam-nè commendârat te? *B.* Imò, sæpissimè. *E.* Quid sibi vult ista tam frequens commendatio? *B.* Prosequitur me vero amore. *E.* Quid tum? *B.* Ideò cupit me erudiri diligenter. *E.* Quid si commendet ut vapules sæpiùs? *B.* Ea est fortasse causa, sed quid inde? non diligit me proptereà minùs. *E.* Unde colligis istud? *B.* Quia correctio est tam necessaria puero quàm alimentum. *E.* Dicis verum quidem, sed pauci judicant ita; *nam* est nemo quin malit habere panem quàm virgam. *B.* Istud est naturale omnibus; quis negat? sed tamen pœna est ferenda patienter, præsertim iusta. *E.* Hæc sententia habetur in libello morali: "Quod meritò pateris, patienter ferre memento." Sed quid si pœna sit injusta? *B.* Ea quoque est patienda omnibus. *E.* Cujus causâ? *B.* Propter Jesum Christum, qui tulit injustissimam & acerbissimam mortem pro nostris peccatis. *E.* Utinam id venerit nobis in mentem, quoties patimur aliquid. *B.* Præceptor monet nos id sæpè, quoties occasio occurrit; sed fabula narratur surdis, ut est in proverbio. *E.* Ergò demus operam, ut simus diligentiores posthàc. *B.* Deus faxit ita.

COLLOQUIUM X.

M. Cord. Coll. 14. Lib. IV.

MOLINA, CURIANUS.

TU igitur es discessurus cràs, ut audio? *C.* Cràs, si Dominus permiserit. *M.* Eho, cur tam cito? *C.* Pater urget me. *M.* Imò, tu urges patrem. *C.* Ita-nè videtur tibi? quomodò possum urgere patrem? *M.* Assiduâmissione literarum. *C.* Scripsi semel tantùm scholasticam vacationem instare. *M.* Quando misisti literas? *C.* Superiori hebdomadâ. *M.* Quo die? *C.* Veneris. *M.* Quid facies domi? *C.* Vindemia instat, interim fructus sunt colligendi. *M.* Poteras expectare diem dimissionis. *C.* Nescio quando sit futurus. *M.* Spero ad finem proximæ hebdomadis. *C.* Sed istud non est situm in nostro arbitrio. *M.* Nec in præceptoris quidem. *C.* Cujus igitur? *M.* Dei solius, qui gubernat consilia hominum suo nutu. *C.* Atqui Satanâs videtur gubernare interdùm. *M.* Quantum Deus permittit ipsi: sed relinquamus ista sapientioribus. *C.* Est tutius; *nam* proverbium monet, Nè sutor ultra crepidam. *M.* Au-

M. Audivimus istud sæpè ex præceptore. *C.* Idem quod docuit nos sæpè illam sententiam Pauli, Noli altum sapere, sed time. *M.* Habet etiam illud frequenter in ore. Nè quæsieris supra te. *C.* Sed audin' tu signum dari ad cœnam? *M.* Tintinnabulum adhuc non pulsât meas aures. *C.* Eamus in aulam, nè defimus precationi: cràs salutabim te ante discessum.

COLLOQUIUM XI.

M. Cord. Coll 15. Lib. IV.

PETRINUS, CROSSERANUS.

QUO genere ludi exercuisti te hodiè? *C.* Ludo juglandium. *P.* Ecquid lucri fecisti? *C.* Imò, perdididi. *P.* Fortuna igitur fuit adversa tibi. *C.* Nescio quæ fortuna; tantum scio id accidisse meâ culpâ, sed Deo volente ita. *P.* Cur Deus id voluit? *C.* Fortasse ut hinc discam ferre graviora quum acciderint. *P.* Quasi verò Deus curet lusiones puerorum. *C.* Curat profectò; quinetiam nihil fit in naturâ rerum sine divinâ providentiâ. *P.* Siccitànè philosopharis? quisnam docuit te ista? *C.* Non-nè audivisti toties ex nostro concionatore? *P.* Pòtest fieri ut audierim; sed quid agam? memoria est mihi fluxa. *C.* Nimirum, quia non exerces. *P.* Quomodò est exercenda? *C.* Primùm diligenti attentione, hoc est, advertendo ad ea quæ audivimus aut legimus; deinde repetendo eadem sæpè denique, docendo alios ea quæ didicimus. *P.* Ista inculcantur nobis sæpè à præceptore, sed (me miserum!) quàm supina est hæc negligentia mea! *C.* Sic sumus omnes, nisi ille Spiritus Dei excitet nos. *P.* Quid faciam igitur? *C.* Exergiscere, mi Petrine, aspira ad Deum toto animo totisque viribus: precare illum assidue & pio affectu, esto vigilans, fugito pravos, versare cum bonis, tum effice moribus facillimis, ut reddas eos familiares tibi. *P.* Quid consequar tandem? *C.* Rogas? si assueveris te istis moribus, Dominus Deus miserebitur tui suâ clementiâ; & senties tuum animum immutatum brevi. *P.* O quàm opportunus fuit hic congressus mihi! Obsecro te, mi Crosserane, ut colloquamur sæpiùs. *C.* Per me non stabit, quoties licebit utrique per otium.

COLLOQUIUM XII.

M. Cord. Coll. 16. Lib. IV.

ÆGIDIUS, MASSUERUS.

CUR dispergebas pisa hîc? *M.* Quando? *Æ.* Post prandium. *M.* Faciebam id animi causâ. *Æ.* Sed unde *habuisti* ipsa illa? *M.* Accepi è conchulâ, ubi reposita erant ut coquerentur crastino die. *Æ.* Debuiisti. nè facere malum animi causâ? *M.* Non putabam id esse malum. *Æ.* An non est malum conculcare panem pedibus? *M.* Ego nollem facere istud. *Æ.* Cur nolles? *M.* Quia panis est maximè necessarius nobis. *Æ.* Deus creavit & pisa, & cætera quæ eduntur, in nostrum usum. *M.* Non ignoro; *quinetiàm* vescor pisces libenter, si sint benè cocta & condita. *Æ.* Præterea, velles. nè abuti tuis rebus? *M.* Minimè. *Æ.* Tantò minùs debes (*abuti*) alienis. *M.* Intelligo istud fatîs. *Æ.* Ergo non fecisti rectè. *M.* *Non rectè, fateor, tamen non malo animo.* *Æ.* Cur fecisti igitur? *M.* Mea ineptia incitavit me ad illud. *Æ.* Quid inde meruisti? *M.* Plagas. *Æ.* Dicis rectè; sed opinor, non ex animo. *Æ.* Imò certè: nè accuses me, oro. *Æ.* Quandoquidem fateris sponte, non accusabo; *nam* præceptor dixit sæpissimè, se velle sic. *M.* Quid ille dixit? *Æ.* Ut deferamus neminem ad ipsum de istis levioribus, qui modò agnovit culpam libens.

COLLOQUIUM XIII.

M. Cord. Coll. 19. Lib. IV.

LEONARDUS, PELLIS.

DEmiror tuam negligentiam. *P.* In quâ re tandem? *L.* Quòd non curas te diligentius. *P.* Ego verò curo me fortasse nimis: edo, bibo, dormio fatîs, quæ est benignitas Dei erga me; præterea, pecto capillum, lavo manus, faciem, dentes, oculos, & hæc manè præcipuè; *quinetiàm*, cum tempus postulat, exerceo corpus, relaxo animum, & ludo cum cæteris: quid vis amplius? *L.* Mittamus ista; ea non sunt quæ reprehendo in te. *P.* Quid igitur? *L.* Circumspice vestimenta tua à calce ad verticem, invenies nihil integrum, omnia sunt lacera & obsoleta; ista profectò non decent vestrum genus: si saltem curares vestitum tuum *sar-*
E
ciendum,

ciendum, aut quoquo modo instaurandum. *P.* Tu loqueris quidem quæ libet; quòd si haberes parentes tam remotos, fortasse non esses elegantior; si pecunia suppeteret mihi, non paterer me esse usque adeò pannosum. *L.* Nec adeò tamen cares negligentia, *nam* cur non petis mutuò aliundè? *P.* Unde peterem? *L.* Si non aliundè, certè posses à præceptore. *P.* Quid si nollet dare? *L.* Denegat nemini ex domesticis discipulis, si quidem videt esse opus. *P.* Ego non ignoro id, sed sum verecundior quàm ut audeam petere ex eo. *L.* Ah! iste est rusticus pudor. *P.* Tamen malo esse verecundus quàm impudens. *L.* Verecundia (ut quidam dixit) est bonum signum in adolescente; sed mediocritas est adhibenda ubique. *P.* Ego sum eo ingenio, ut semper verear offendere quempiam. *L.* Laudo ingenium, sed est modus in rebus; nam hic metus offendendi debet habere locum in turpibus rebus, aut certè indecoris, sed video nihil tale hìc: est enim usitatum in societate hominum, ut alii indigeant operâ aliorum; quis igitur dabit mihi vitio, si petam quid ab amicis, aut commodatò, aut mutuò? *P.* Nemo reprehendet, nisi fortasse velis abuti ejusmodi rebus. *L.* Sed tu (quantum ego novi te) nolles abuti. *P.* Apagè istum abusum. *L.* Quid ergò obstat quo minùs petas, præsertim ab homine facillimo, *atque*, ut apparet, amantissimo tui? *P.* Agè petam, sed per epistolum, quod dabo tibi, ut reddas. *L.* Reddam profectò libentissimè, & commendabo te illi diligenter. *P.* Equidem habeo non parvam gratiam tibi, quòd feceris me tanti, ut hortàrere ad hanc fiduciam. *L.* Nunc restat ut scribis epistolam quam dicis, committas mihi reliqua. *P.* Deus benè vertat quod ceperimus. *L.* Nè dubites: res succedet prosperè.

PART II.

A LITERAL TRANSLATION, IN A NEW METHOD:

By the Help of which, the young Scholar may, with Ease, attain to the rendering of the *Latin* COLLOQUIES into *English*; and cannot mistake what *English* Words answer to the *Latin*. To prevent a false Pronunciation, the *Latin* Words are accented.

The COLLOQUIES of the First Book
Construed.

COLLOQUY I.

The ARGUMENT.

A Desire of Play is pretended for the sake of Discourse.

BERNARDUS, CLAUDIUS.

SALVE,	God save you,	Bernárde.	O Bernard.
Claudi.	O Claudius.	B. Ludámus	Let us play
C. Tu fis	May'st thou be	paulísper.	a little while.
salvus	safe	C. Quid	What
quoque,	also,	ais,	dost thou say,
		E 2	inéptule?

inéptule?	O little fool?	quæ	what
vix	scarce	erunt	shall be
ingréssus es	thou hast enter'd	reddénda	to be said
scholam,	the school,	præceptóri	to the master
&	and	mox.	by and by.
lóqueris	dost thou talk	B. Dicis	you say
jam	already	æquum:	a just thing:
de	of	ego	I
ludo?	play?	volo	am willing
B. Nè irascáris,	Be not angry,	quoque	also
quæso.	I pray.	repétere	to repeat
C. Non iráscor.	I am not	te-cum,	with you,
	angry,	si	if
B. Cur	Why	placet	it pleaseth
ergò	therefore	tibi.	you.
exclámas	dost thou cry out	C. Eho!	How now!
sic?	so?	quid	what
C. Accúso,	I accuse	est	is
tuam	your	hoc?	this?
stultitiam.	folly.	quid	what
B. Non licet	Is it not lawful	vult	will
lúdere	to play	sibi	to itself
ígitur?	then?	[i. e. what meaneth]	
C. Imò	Yes	ista	that
licet,	it is lawful,	tam	so
at	but	súbita	sudden
cum	when	mutátio?	a change?
est	there is	non-nè tu loquebáris	did not
tempus.	time.		you speak
B. Vah!	Fy!	modò	just now
tu	thou	de lusu?	of play?
sapis	art wise	B. Loquébar	I did speak
nímiùm.	over-much.	quidem,	indeed,
C. U'tinam	I wish	sed	but
sáperem	I were wise	non	not
tantùm	only	sériò.	in earnest.
fatis;	enough;	C. Cur	Why
sed	but	simulábas?	did you dissemble?
mitte	dismiss	B. Ut	That
me,	me,	fabulárer	I might talk
quæso,	I pray,	paucis(verbis) in a few(words)	
ut	that	te-cum.	with you.
repetam	I may repeat	C. Quid	What
			illud

illud
B. I
non

ex p
C. I
non

mih
quid
inqu

prod
conf
B. A

nos
in L
lingu

C. P
puta

The
h
v
d

SA
P. S
salvu

mi S
unde

venit
tam

man
[i. e
S. E

nostr
P. C
surre
S. P

illud prodest? <i>does that profit?</i>	rectè	rightly,
B. Rogas? <i>Do you ask?</i>	&	and
non-nè audivisti <i>have you not</i>	ego	I
<i>heard</i>	amo	do love
ex præceptore? <i>of the master?</i>	te	thee
C. Nunc <i>now</i>	magis	the more
non occurrît <i>it does not occur</i>	nunc.	now.
mihi: <i>to me:</i>	B. Hábeo	I have
quid, <i>what,</i>	tibi	for you
inquam, <i>I say,</i>	grátiam:	thanks:
prodest <i>does it profit</i>	[i. e. I thank you]	
confabulári? <i>to talk together?</i>	agè,	well,
B. Ad exercéndos <i>To exercise</i>	repetámus	let us repeat
nos <i>ourselves</i>	prælectiónem,	the lesson,
in Latínâ <i>in the Latin</i>	nam	for
linguâ. <i>tongue.</i>	brevi	in a short time
C. Profecûd <i>Truly</i>	præceptor	the master
putas <i>you think</i>	áderit.	will be here.

COLL. II.

The ARGUMENT.

The Scholar comes of his own accord to salute the Master: he is kindly received: gives an Account of his Behaviour after rising: is commended and encouraged: he desires to say his Task.

STEPHANIO, PRÆCEPTOR.

S Alve,	God save you,	ante	before
præceptor.	O master.	sextam (horam)	six o'clock,
P. Sis	May you be	præceptor.	master.
salvus,	safe,	P. Quid	What
mi Stephânio: my Stephanio:		ais?	do you say?
unde	whence	S. Sic	So
venis	do you come	est	it is
tam multò	so much	ut	as
manè? <i>in the morning?</i>		dico.	I say.
[i. e. so early in the morning]		P. Tu es	Thou art
S. E	Out of	nim's	or er
nostro cubículo. our chamber.		matutínus;	early;
P. Quando	When	quis	who
surrexísti? <i>did you get up?</i>		expergescít	d'id awake
S. Paulò	a little	te?	thee?

54 The COLLOQUIES of the

S. Meus frater.	My brother.	non-nè est	is it not
P. An precátus es	Have you	tempus	the time
	pray'd to	jentándi?	of breakfasting?
Deum?	God?	S. Nondum esúrio.	I am not
S. Cum	When		yet hungry.
primùm	first of all	P. Quid	What
frater	my brother	vis	will you
péxuit	combed	ígitur?	then?
me,	me,	S. Volo	I am willing
precátus sum.	I prayed.	réddere	to say
P. Quómodo?	How?	quotidiána	the daily
S. Génibus	With knees	nómina,	nouns,
flexis,	bended,	fi	if
&	and	placet	it pleaseth
mánibus	with hands	tibi	you
conjúctis,	joined together,	audíre	to hear
dixi	I said	me.	me.
Domínícam	the Lord's	P. Quidni placéret?	Why
precatiónem	prayer		should it not please?
cum	with	tenes	do you hold them
actióne gratiárum.	giving of	memóriá	in memory
	thanks.	ígitur?	then?
P. Quâ	In what	S. Téneo,	I do hold them,
linguâ?	tongue?	grátia	thanks
S. Anglicánâ (linguâ)	In the	Deo.	to God.
	English (tongue.)	P. Age,	come on,
P. O factum (est)	O it hath	pronúncia.	say.
	been done	S. Sed	but
benè!	well;	soles	you use
quis	who	præire	to go before
misit	hath sent	A'nglicè,	in English,
te	thee	&	and
ad me?	to me?	ego	I
S. Nemo.	nobody	respódeo	answer
P. Quid	What	Latínè.	in Latin.
ergo?	therefore?	P. Mones	You put me in mind
S. Veni	I came	benè;	well;
ultrò.	of my own accord.	oblítus eram	I had forgot
P. Mi animule,	My little dear,	istud	that
quàm	how	penè:	almost:
pulchrum	fine (a thing)	respóde	answer
est	it is	ígitur.	then.
sapere!	to be wise!		

COLL. III.

The ARGUMENT.

Different Families dine at different times of the Day: Claudius is excused attending on the Discharge of certain Duties, on account of his dining late. Boys are naturally inquisitive. Pardon is mutually asked for any Offence that might be given.

CLAUDIUS, DURANDUS.

Q Uando vis prandére?	When will you dine?	est expectandus, to be waited for, dum until redierit he shall have return'd	is
D. Ego prandi jam.	I have dined already.	è curiâ. D. Tu igitur non potes adesse	from the court. You then cannot be present
C. Quotâ horâ?	At what hour?	in aulâ in cantione psalmorum.	in the hall at the singing of psalms.
[i. e. at what o'clock?]		C. Intersum admodum rarò.	I am there very seldom.
D. Sefquioctavâ.	At half an hour after eight.	D. Quomodo excusaris?	How art thou excused?
C. Prandétis tam manè igitur?	Do you dine so early then?	C. Exemptus sum	I am exempted
D. Sic solémus ferè in æstâte;	So we use commonly in summer;	illo mûnere.	from that office.
autem vos quid faciatis?	but you what do ye do?	D. Quis exémit te?	Who bath exempted you?
C. Non prandémus ante sesquidécimam;	We do not dine before half an hour after ten.	C. Didáscalus mónitu mei patris.	The master by the direction of my father.
intérdum ab undécimâ.	sometimes after eleven.	D. Habént-nè omnes fílii senatórum	Have all the sons of senators
D. Papæ!	O strange!	privilégium ejúsmodi?	privilege of that sort?
cur non citiùs?	why not sooner?	C. Habent	
C. Pater	My father		

56 The COLLOQUIES of the

C. Habent modò patres júbeant.	<i>They have so that their fathers order it.</i>	áliquíd novi. C. Fáteor at est modus in rebus, ut præceptor docet nos sæpè	<i>something new. I confess it, but there is a mean in things, as the master teaches us oftentimes.</i>
D. Non-nè posset mater dare tibi prándium ante réditum patris è senátu?	<i>Could not your mother give to you your dinner before the return of your father from the council?</i>	D. Ergò discedámus, ut cónferas te pransum.	<i>Therefore let us depart, that you may betake yourself to dine.</i>
C. Posset quidem, fed pater vult expectári à me.	<i>She could indeed, but my father will be waited for by me.</i>	C. Ignósce mihi, quæso, fi offènderim te in quâ re.	<i>Pardon me, I beseech you, if I have offended you in any thing.</i>
D. Quámobrem? C. Quia sic placet illi.	<i>Why so? Because so it pleaseth him.</i>	D. Ego peto idem abs te: ego, inquam, pótius, qui potui offèdere te	<i>I desire the same thing from you: I, I say, rather, who might offend you</i>
D. Nunc tacéndum est mihi, nam occlusisti os.	<i>Now I must hold my tongue, for thou hast stopped my mouth.</i>	meâ loquaciâte, fed cógitans nihil mali interim.	<i>by my talka- tiveness, but thinking nothing of evil in the mean time.</i>
C. Cur es tu tam curiosus percontátor?	<i>Why art thou so curious an enquirer?</i>	D. Sum puer, & púeri semper cúpiunt scire	<i>I am a boy, and boys always desire to know</i>

COLL. IV.

The ARGUMENT.

Leave to play, after a close Application to Study, is obtained by the Repetition of a Distich proper to the Occasion. A short but elegant Speech, wherein the Boys are inform'd that they have Leave to play, &c.

PUER, a BOY; MAGISTER, the MASTER.

P Ræcéptor,	Master,	A'nglicos	<i>the English</i>
licét-nè	may I	versus,	<i>verses,</i>
(dicere)	(speak)	si	<i>if</i>
pauca (verba?) a few (words?)		tenes	<i>you hold them</i>
M. Lóquere	speak	memóriâ.	<i>in memory.</i>
audâcter.	boldly.	P. Mirth with thy labour	
P. Ego	I	sometimes put in ure,	
&	and	That better thou thy labour	
mei	my	may'st endure.	
condiscipuli	schoolfellows	M. Quàm rectè	<i>How rightly</i>
fúimus	have been	dixísti	<i>thou hast said</i>
affíxi	fixed	omnia!	<i>all things!</i>
libris	to our books	P. Grátia	<i>Thanks</i>
ferè	almost	(sit)	<i>(be)</i>
hoc	this	Deo.	<i>to God.</i>
toto	whole	M. A'liquid	<i>Something</i>
tríduo ;	three days space ;	addéndum erit	<i>shall be added</i>
licét-nè	is it lawful	posthâc.	<i>hereafter.</i>
relaxâre	to refresh	P. Quidnam,	<i>What,</i>
ánimum	the mind	præcéptor ?	<i>O master ?</i>
paulisper	a little	M. Qui	<i>Who</i>
ludo?	with play?	dedit	<i>bath given</i>
M. Dic	Say	mihi	<i>to me</i>
ígitur	then	ingénium	<i>wit</i>
âliquam	some	&	<i>and</i>
senténtiam.	sentence.	bonam mentem.	<i>a good mind.</i>
P. Interpóne tuis intérdùm		P. Sed	<i>but</i>
gaúdia curis,		quis	<i>who</i>
Ut possis ánimo quemvis suf-		docébít	<i>shall teach</i>
férre labórem.		me	<i>me</i>
M. Dic	Say	istâ verba?	<i>those words?</i>
étiam	also	M. Scribam	<i>I shall write</i>
			<i>ea</i>

58 The COLLOQUIES of the

ea	them	M. Sanè	Truly
tibi	for thee	abi,	go away,
in tuo	in thy	renúncia	tell
commentariolo,	note-book,	tuis	your
ut	that	condiscípulis.	schoolfellows.
edíscas: thou may'st learn 'em:		P. Fáciam.	I will do it.
sed	but	M. Quid	What
dic mihi,	tell me,	dices	will you say
quæso,	I pray,	illis?	to them?
quis dócuit	who taught	P. Id	That
te	thee	quod	which
istam oratiónem	that speech	docuísti	you taught
quam	which	me	me
pronunciásti?	thou hast said?	aliquándò.	some time ago.
P. Campánus	Campanus	M. Sed	But
déderat	had given it	volo	I am willing
mihi	to me	audíre	to hear
heri	yesterday	priùs	first
scriptam,	written,	ex te.	of thee.
&	and	P. Gaudéte,	Rejoice,
ego mandávi	I committed it	púeri,	O boys,
memóriæ.	to memory.	en	lo
M. Proféc tò	Truly	áfferò	I bring
ego amo,	I love	vobis	to you
te,	thee,	jucúndum	pleasant
mi Dániel,	my Daniel,	núncium;	news;
ob	for	ego	I
istam	that	impetrávi	have begged
diligéntiam.	diligence.	vobis	for you
P. Ago	I give	potestátem	a power
tibi	to you	[i. e. leave, or liberty]	
grátias,	thanks,	ludéndi.	of playing.
præcéptor:	O master:	M. Euge!	O brave!
permittís-nè	do you give leave	meminísti thou hast remember'd	
ígitur	then	probè;	well;
ut	that	ito	go
ludámus?	we may play?	jam nunc.	even now.

COLL. V.

CLEMENS, FELIX.

N ihil-nè est	<i>Is there nothing</i>	eram	<i>I was</i>
quod	<i>that</i>	occupátus	<i>busy</i>
reddámus	<i>we may say</i>	domi:	<i>at home:</i>
hódiè	<i>to-day</i>	nec	<i>neither</i>
præceptóri?	<i>to the master?</i>	áberam	<i>was I absent</i>
F. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>	injússu	<i>without the leave</i>
nisi	<i>but</i>	præceptóris.	<i>of the master.</i>
de Rudiméntis.	<i>out of the</i> <i>Rudiments.</i>	F. Esto,	<i>Be it so,</i>
C. Quidnam?	<i>What?</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
F. Inspice	<i>Look into</i>	debuísti	<i>thou ought'st</i>
tuum librum;	<i>your book;</i>	postrídiè	<i>the day after</i>
invenies	<i>you will find</i>	quæ'rere	<i>to ask</i>
notas	<i>notes</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
in	<i>upon</i>	esset actum	<i>had been done</i>
quinque	<i>five</i>	prídiè.	<i>the day before.</i>
lectiónes,	<i>lessons,</i>	C. Confíteor	<i>I confess</i>
quas	<i>which</i>	meam culpam;	<i>my fault;</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
præscripsit	<i>both set</i>	cedo	<i>give</i>
nobis.	<i>us.</i>	tuum librum,	<i>your book,</i>
C. Quando	<i>When</i>	quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>
fuit	<i>was</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
istud?	<i>that?</i>	videam	<i>I may see</i>
F. Die	<i>On the day</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
Véneris,	<i>of Venus,</i>	sit reddéndum	<i>is to be said</i>
[i. e. on Friday]		nobis.	<i>by us.</i>
horâ quartâ.	<i>at four o'clock.</i>	F. A'ccipe,	<i>Take it,</i>
C. At ego	<i>But I</i>	&	<i>and</i>
non interfui	<i>was not present</i>	eâdem óperâ	<i>with the same</i>
tunc.	<i>then.</i>	signáto	<i>mark</i>
F. Ergo	<i>Therefore</i>	quæ	<i>what</i>
meruisti	<i>thou hast deserved</i>	præscripta sunt	<i>have been set</i>
plagas.	<i>stripes.</i>	nobis	<i>us</i>
C. Siccinè júdicas,	<i>Do you</i>	à præceptóre.	<i>by the master.</i>
sevère	<i>judge so,</i>	C. Fáciam	<i>I will do it</i>
judex?	<i>O severe</i>	diligénter;	<i>diligently;</i>
	<i>judge?</i>	neque	<i>neither</i>
			<i>posthac</i>

posthac
accusábis
me .

hereafter
shall you accuse
me

de negligentiâ, of negligence,
ut
spero. I hope.

COLL. VI.

SILVIUS, GENASIUS.

Quid
agis?

G. Répeto
me-cum

hodiérnum

præscriptum

præceptóris.

S. Tenés-nè
memóriâ?

G. Sic

opínor.

S. Repetámus

unà;

sic

fiet

ut

utérque

nostrum

pronúnciet

rectiùs

What
doest thou do?

I repeat

by myself

to-day's

task set

of the master.

Doest thou hold it

in memory?

So

I think.

Let us repeat

together;

so

it shall be made

[it shall come to pass]

that

both

of us

may say

more rightly

coram

præceptóre.

G. Tu

incipi

igitur,

qui

provocâsti

me.

S. Agè,

esto

atténtus

nè

finas

me

aberrâre.

G. Sum

próptior

ad audiéndum

quàm

tu

ad pronuciándum.

before
the master.

Thou

begin

therefore,

who

hast challenged

me.

Well,

be thou

attentive

lest that

thou may'st suffer

me

to go wrong.

I am

more ready

to hear

than

thou

to say.

COLL. VII.

ACCURATUS, CURSIUS.

VIs-nè
repetére

prælectiónem

me-cum?

C. Volo.

A. Tenés-nè? Do you hold it?

C. Non

rectè fatis

fortáste.

Will you
repeat

the lesson

with me?

I will.

Do you hold it?

Not

right enough

perhaps.

A. Agè,
faciámus

perículum.

C. Quid

igitur

expectámus? do we tarry for?

A. Incipi

ubi

voles.

Come,
let us make

a trial,

What

then

Begin

when

you will.

C. Atqui

C. Atqui	But	me.	me.
est	it is	A. Dicis	You say
tuum	your part	æquum;	just;
pótius	rather	atténde	mind
incipere.	to begin.	igitur.	then.
A. Quid ita?	Why so?	C. Sum	I am
C. Quia	Because	isthic	the self-same.
invitâsti	thou hast invited	[i. e. I am ready.]	

COLL. VIII.

CRISPUS, SANDROTUS.

T Enés-nè	Doſt thou hold	est	is
jam	already	timéndum?	to be feared?
quæ	what	ſi	if
ſunt	are	vénérít,	he ſhould come,
reddénda	to be ſaid	non deprehéndet	he will not
tértiâ	at the third		catch
horâ?	hour?	nos	us
[that is, three o'clock.]		in otio,	in idleneſs,
S. Téneo.	I do hold.	aut	or
C. Ego quoque.	I alſo.	in malâ re;	in a bad thing;
S. Ergò	Therefore	aúdiat,	let him hear,
confabulémur	let us talk to-	ſi	if
	gether	velit,	he will,
paulíſper.	a little.	noſtrum	our
C. Sed ſi	But if	collóquium.	diſcourſe.
mónitor	the monitor	C. Lóqueris	You ſpeak
intervénérít,	ſhould come in,	óptimè;	very well;
putábit	he will think	ſecedámus	let us go aſide
nos	us	áliquò	ſome-whither
garríre.	to prate.	in ángulum,	into a corner,
S. Quid	What	nè	leſt
times,	doſt thou fear,	quis	any one
ubi	where	impédiat	may hinder
nihil	nothing	nos.	us.

COLL. IX.

TRIMONDUS, MESSOR.

N ON decet	<i>It doth not</i>	nisi	<i>unless</i>
nos	<i>become</i>	vólumus	<i>we are willing</i>
otiári,	<i>us</i>	vapuláre.	<i>to be whipped.</i>
aut	<i>to be idle,</i>	T. Tu audi	<i>Do you hear</i>
garríre	<i>or</i>	me	<i>me</i>
híc,	<i>to prate</i>	ígitur,	<i>then,</i>
dum	<i>here,</i>	dum	<i>whilst</i>
præcéptor	<i>whilst</i>	pronúncio	<i>I say</i>
expectátur.	<i>the master</i>	prælectiónem;	<i>my lesson;</i>
M. Quid	<i>is expected.</i>	ego	<i>I</i>
ais?	<i>What</i>	aúdiam	<i>will hear</i>
non decet,	<i>dost thou say?</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
imò,	<i>it doth not become</i>	deínde.	<i>afterwards.</i>
non licet,	<i>nay,</i>	M. Age,	<i>Come on,</i>
	<i>we must not,</i>	pronúncia.	<i>say away.</i>

COLL. X.

TITUS, VALERIUS.

C UR	<i>Why</i>	nihil	<i>nothing</i>
non scribis?	<i>do you not</i>	quod	<i>that</i>
	<i>write?</i>	scribam	<i>I can write</i>
V. Quia	<i>Because</i>	nunc.	<i>now.</i>
non libet.	<i>it doth not please me.</i>	T. O si velles	<i>O that you would</i>
T. Atqui	<i>But</i>	scribere	<i>write</i>
præcéptor	<i>the master</i>	mihi!	<i>for me!</i>
jussit	<i>both commanded</i>	V. Quidnam?	<i>What?</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	T. Hábeo	<i>I have</i>
V. Scio,	<i>I know,</i>	dictáta	<i>the dictates</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	præceptóris	<i>of the master</i>
ést	<i>there is</i>	scribénda.	<i>to be written.</i>
áliquíd	<i>something</i>	V. Quæ	<i>What</i>
legendum	<i>to be read</i>	dictáta?	<i>dictates?</i>
mihi	<i>by me</i>	T. In	<i>Upon</i>
priùs;	<i>first;</i>	epístolas	<i>the epistles</i>
præterea,	<i>besides,</i>	Cicerónis.	<i>of Cicero.</i>
hábeo	<i>I have</i>	V. Descríbam	<i>I will write out</i>
			<i>libenter</i>

libenter	willingly	fed	but
tibi,	for thee,	nè fallas,	do not fail me,
fed	but	quæso.	I pray.
expècta	wait for	V. Nec	Neither
proximum	the next	sciens,	knowing,
diem	day	nec	nor
feriârum.	of the holidays.	volens,	willing,
T. Expectâbo	I will wait	fallam.	will I deceive you.
igitur,	then,		

COLL. XI.

DAVUS, AUDAX.

V Is-nè	Will you	tibi;	for you ;
describere	write	non possum	I cannot
prælectionem	the lesson	dare	give
mihi ?	for me ?	operam	my labour
A. Cur	Why	tibi	to you
non habes ?	hast thou not ?	nunc.	now.
D. Quia	Because	D. Cur non ?	Why not ?
fui	I have been	A. Est mihi	There is to me
occupâtus	busy	aliud negotium,	other business,
hesterno die.	yesterday.	idem-que	and the same
A. A'ccipe	Take	pernecessarium.	very necessary.
meum librum,	my book,	D. Nolo	I will not
&	and	urgere	urge
describere.	write it out.	te,	thee,
D. Non ignoras	Thou art not	nec	neither
	ignorant	possum	can I
me scribere	that I write	quidem,	indeed;
lentiùs,	more slowly,	fed	but
&	and	saltem	however
tu	you	cómmoda	lend
descripseris	will write	tuum códicem.	your book,
totum	the whole	A. A'ccipe,	Take it,
citiùs	sooner	utere	use it
quàm ego	than I	ut	as
quatuor	four	libet,	it pleaseth you,
aut	or	modò	so that
quinque	five	nè abutâre.	you do not abuse it.
versículos.	verses.	D. Est nihil	There is nothing
A. Quære	Seek	quod	that
aliùm	another	vereâris	thou may'st fear
scriptórem	writer	hìc.	here.

COLL. XII.

PÆDAGOGUS, PUER.

U Nde venis?	<i>Whence comest thou?</i>	hábeo nullos	<i>I have no</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Vénio inférnè.	<i>I come from below.</i>	collusóres.	<i>play-fellows.</i>
<i>P.</i> Quod negótium erat tibi inférnè?	<i>What business was there for you below?</i>	<i>P.</i> Invénies multos satis in hâc viciniâ,	<i>You will find many enough in this neighbourhood,</i>
<i>Pu.</i> I'veram rédditum urínam.	<i>I went to make water.</i>	ex tuis condiscípulis	<i>of your schoolfellows</i>
<i>P.</i> Sede nunc ad mensam, & mane in cubículo donec rediero.	<i>Sit now at the table, and tarry in the chamber until I shall come back.</i>	étiam. <i>Pu.</i> Nihil curo	<i>also. I nothing care for</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Quidnam agam intéreà?	<i>What shall I do in the mean time?</i>	id nunc; malim, si placet tibi, ediscere de catechismo	<i>that now; I had rather, if it pleaseth you, to learn out of my cate- chism</i>
<i>P.</i> Discito prælectiónem in crástinum diem, ut reddas eam mihi ante cœnam.	<i>Learn thou thy lesson against to-morrow, that thou may'st say it to me before supper.</i>	in Dominicum diem. <i>P.</i> Ut libet. <i>Pu.</i> Si quis quærat te, quid dicam illi?	<i>against the Lord's day. As it pleaseth you. If any one enquires for you, what shall I say to him?</i>
<i>Pu.</i> Edídici jam, præcéptor. <i>P.</i> Lude ígitur. <i>Pu.</i> Sed	<i>I have got it already, master. Play then. But</i>	<i>P.</i> Dic me prodiisse, sed reversúrum mox.	<i>Tell him that I am gone abroad, but will return presently.</i>

COLL.

C O L L. XIII.

PÆDAGOGUS, ABRAHAMUS.

H Eus,	<i>Sobo,</i>	quarè	<i>why</i>
Abrahame!	<i>Abraham!</i>	faceret	<i>he did</i>
A. Hem,	<i>Anon,</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
præceptor.	<i>master.</i>	respõdit,	<i>he answer'd,</i>
P. Pone	<i>Lay by,</i>	Se	<i>That he</i>
libros,	<i>your books,</i>	obsonâre famem	<i>got himself</i>
jam	<i>now</i>		<i>a stomach</i>
studuisti	<i>you have studied</i>	ambulando,	<i>by walking,</i>
fatis	<i>enough</i>	quo	<i>that</i>
toto die ;	<i>all day ;</i>	cœnâret	<i>he might sup</i>
para	<i>prepare</i>	melius.	<i>the better.</i>
te,	<i>yourself,</i>	P. Meministi	<i>You have re-</i>
ut	<i>that</i>		<i>member'd</i>
eâmus	<i>we may go</i>	probè ;	<i>well ;</i>
ambulâtum.	<i>to walk.</i>	quis est	<i>who is</i>
A. Nonnè præstâret	<i>Would</i>	auctor ?	<i>the author ?</i>
à cœnâ ?	<i>it not be better</i>	A. Cícero ;	<i>Cicero ;</i>
P. Exercitatio	<i>after supper ?</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
côrporis	<i>The exercise</i>	quonâm	<i>whither</i>
est	<i>of the body</i>	prodibimus,	<i>shall we go out,</i>
salûbrior	<i>is</i>	præceptor ?	<i>master ?</i>
ante cibum.	<i>more wholesome</i>	P. Extra urbem.	<i>Without</i>
A. Mémini	<i>before meat.</i>		<i>the town.</i>
audivisse	<i>I remember</i>	A. Mutabó-nè	<i>Shall I change</i>
ex te.	<i>to have heard it</i>	cálceos ?	<i>my shoes ?</i>
P. Narra	<i>from you</i>	P. Muta,	<i>Change them,</i>
dictum	<i>Repeat</i>	nè conspérgas	<i>lest you sprinkle</i>
Sócratis	<i>the saying</i>	istos novos	<i>those new ones</i>
in eam senténtiam	<i>of Socrates</i>	púlvere ;	<i>with dust ;</i>
A. Cum	<i>to that</i>	sume	<i>take</i>
Sócrates	<i>purpose</i>	étiam	<i>likewise</i>
ambulâret	<i>When</i>	umbéllam,	<i>your shade,</i>
conténtiùs	<i>Socrates</i>	nè	<i>lest</i>
usque ad	<i>walked</i>	ardor	<i>the heat</i>
vésperum,	<i>hard</i>	solis	<i>of the sun</i>
interrogátus	<i>until</i>	infuscet	<i>may tan</i>
	<i>evening,</i>	faciem	<i>your face</i>
	<i>being asked</i>	tibi.	<i>for you.</i>
		F 3	A. Jam

66 The COLLOQUIES of the

<i>A.</i> Jam sum parátus. <i>P.</i> Nunc fanè prodeámus.	<i>Now</i> <i>I am</i> <i>ready.</i> <i>Now</i> <i>truly</i> <i>let us go out.</i>	<i>cibi</i> <i>excitábitur.</i> <i>P. Ego</i> <i>præcedam</i> <i>lento</i> <i>gradu;</i> <i>ubi</i> <i>nactus eris</i> <i>cómites,</i> <i>vos sequimini</i> <i>me</i> <i>per</i> <i>ripáriam pórtam.</i>	<i>to our meat</i> <i>will be got</i> <i>will go before</i> <i>with a slow</i> <i>pace;</i> <i>when</i> <i>you shall have got</i> <i>companions,</i> <i>do ye follow</i> <i>me</i> <i>through</i> <i>the water-</i> <i>bank gate.</i>
<i>A.</i> Vocabó-nè unum cómitem aut álterum ex viciniâ? <i>P.</i> A'dmones rectè, enim sic deambulatio erit jucúndior; nam conferétis fermónes inter vos per viam, & colludétis alicubi in umbrâ. <i>A.</i> Sic etiam appeténtia	<i>Shall I call</i> <i>one companion</i> <i>or other</i> <i>out of</i> <i>the neighbourhood?</i> <i>You admonish</i> <i>well,</i> <i>for so</i> <i>the walk</i> <i>will be</i> <i>the pleasanter;</i> <i>for</i> <i>you will hold</i> <i>discourses</i> <i>betwixt yourselves</i> <i>by the way,</i> <i>and</i> <i>will play together</i> <i>somewhere</i> <i>in the shade.</i> <i>So also</i> <i>a stomach</i>	<i>A. Expectábis</i> <i>nos</i> <i>illíc</i> <i>ígitur?</i> <i>P. Certò.</i> <i>A. Quid si</i> <i>invénero</i> <i>nullos?</i> <i>P. Nihilóminùs</i> <i>séquere me:</i> <i>audísti</i> <i>me?</i> <i>A. Audívi,</i> <i>præcéptor.</i>	<i>Will you stay for</i> <i>us</i> <i>there</i> <i>then?</i> <i>Certainly.</i> <i>What if</i> <i>I shall find</i> <i>none?</i> <i>Nevertheless</i> <i>follow me:</i> <i>did you hear</i> <i>me?</i> <i>I did hear,</i> <i>master.</i>

COLL. XIV.

OTHOMANUS, PHILOBERTUS.

<i>V</i> Is-nè dare mihi únicam pennam? <i>P.</i> Non dantur mihi sic. <i>O.</i> Hem! negas.	<i>Will you</i> <i>give</i> <i>to me</i> <i>one pen?</i> <i>They are not</i> <i>given</i> <i>to me</i> <i>so</i> <i>How now!</i> <i>do you deny</i>	<i>mihi</i> <i>tantíllam</i> <i>rem?</i> <i>quid si</i> <i>rogárem</i> <i>magnum quiddam?</i> <i>P. Fortáſſe</i> <i>ferres</i> <i>[i. e. receive, or meet with]</i> <i>repúſſam.</i>	<i>me</i> <i>so small</i> <i>a matter?</i> <i>what if</i> <i>I should ask</i> <i>any great</i> <i>thing?</i> <i>Perhaps</i> <i>thou wouldst bear</i> <i>repúſſam.</i>
--	--	---	--

repúlsam.	a denial.	O. Non abútar.	I will not
O. Credo	I believe so		abuse it.
équidem;	indeed;	P. Cave	Take care
ergò	therefore	nè móveas	you do not stir
non peto	I do not ask it	pedem	a foot
dono:	for a gift:	hinc	from hence
commodábis	wilt thou lend	ántequàm	before
saltem?	only?	rédeam.	I return.
P. Non recúso, I don't refuse,		O. Movébo	I will stir
modò	so that	nusquàm.	no whitther.
nè abutáre. you do not abuse it.			

COLL. XV.

PICTONUS, JOSUE.

H Abés-nè	Have you	compensáre	to requite
duas	two	malum	evil
aut tres	or three	bono.	with good.
pennas?	pens?	P. Nondùm didici	I have
Ÿ. Sunt	There are		not yet learnt
mihi	to me	illud.	that.
[i. e. I have]		Ÿ. Tamen	Yet
tantùm duæ.	only two.	opórtet	it behoves you
P. Da commodátò	Lend	discas,	that you learn,
mihi	me	si	if
unam.	one.	cupis	you desire
Ÿ. Non fáciam.	I will not	esse	to be
	do it.	discípulus	the disciple
P. Cur non?	Why not?	Christi.	of Christ.
Ÿ. Nè	Left	P. Quid	What
abutáris.	you abuse it.	cúpio	do I desire
P. Memíneris;	Remember;	magis?	more?
fortásse	perhaps	Ÿ. Disce	Learn
aliquándo	sometime	igitur	then
rogábis	you will ask	imitári	to imitate
me	me	magístrum.	your master.
áliquíd	something	P. Discam	I shall learn
frustrà.	in vain	progréssu	in process
Ÿ. Atqui	But	témporis.	of time.
Christus	Christ	Ÿ. Præstat	It is best
jubet	commands	incipere	to begin
nos	us	nunc,	now,
			dam

68 The COLLOQUIES of the

dum	<i>whilst</i>	sumus	<i>we are</i>
licet	<i>you may</i>	otiosi:	<i>at leisure:</i>
per tempus. <i>on account of time.</i>		ecce	<i>look here's</i>
[i. e.] <i>whilst time permits.</i>		penna	<i>a pen</i>
P. Urges	<i>You urge</i>	tibi,	<i>for you,</i>
nimis;	<i>too much;</i>	ea-que	<i>and that</i>
nondum complévi	<i>I have</i>	non omnino	<i>not at all</i>
	<i>not yet completed</i>	pellima.	<i>the worst.</i>
octavum	<i>the eighth</i>	P. Reddam	<i>I will restore it</i>
annum,	<i>year,</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	statim,	<i>presently,</i>
mater	<i>my mother</i>	cum	<i>when</i>
ait.	<i>says.</i>	descripsero	<i>I shall have writ</i>
ſ. Est	<i>It is</i>		<i>out</i>
semper	<i>always</i>	aliquid.	<i>something.</i>
tempus	<i>time</i>	ſ. Nolo	<i>I am unwilling</i>
agendi	<i>to do</i>	reddas	<i>that you restore it</i>
benè;	<i>well;</i>	mihi.	<i>to me.</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	P. Quid	<i>What</i>
interim	<i>in the mean time</i>	fáciam	<i>shall I do</i>
nè succénseas	<i>be not angry</i>	igitur?	<i>then?</i>
mihi,	<i>with me,</i>	ſ. Quicquid	<i>Whatsoever</i>
quæso,	<i>I pray,</i>	voles,	<i>you will,</i>
enim	<i>for</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
jocábar,	<i>I jested,</i>	datur	<i>it is given</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
invitárem	<i>I might invite</i>	dono	<i>for a gift</i>
te	<i>you</i>	à me.	<i>by me.</i>
ad colloquéndum	<i>to talk</i>	P. Hábeo	<i>I give</i>
tantisper,	<i>a little,</i>	máximam	<i>the greatest</i>
dum	<i>whilst</i>	grátiam.	<i>thanks.</i>

COLL. XVI.

HENRICUS, GUALTERUS.

UNdè	<i>Whence</i>	illinc?	<i>from thence?</i>
venis	<i>come you</i>	G. Scalpéllum.	<i>A penknife.</i>
tam	<i>so</i>	H. Quanti	<i>For how much</i>
anhélus?	<i>out of breath?</i>	emísti?	<i>did you buy it?</i>
G. A foro.	<i>From the market.</i>	G. Duóbus ássibus.	<i>For two</i>
H. Quid	<i>What</i>		<i>pence.</i>
affers	<i>do you bring</i>	H. Est-nè bonum?	<i>Is it good?</i>
		G. ER	

G. Est	It is	ejúsmodi.	of that sort.
à Germániâ,	from Germany,	G. Puto	I think
ut	as	esse	that there are
mercátor	the tradesman	plúrimos:	very many:
dixit;	said;	sed	but
vide	see	omittámus	let us omit
notam.	the mark.	hæc;	these things;
H. Ego	I	quin	nay but
minimè novi,	do not know,	pótiús	rather
sed	but	experiamur	let us try
non facis	you do not do	scalpéilum	the penknife
prudénter	wisely	ipsum.	itself.
satis,	enough,	H. Experiéntia	Experience
qui fidis	who trustest	docébit	will teach
cúilibet	any	nos.	us.
mercátóri.	tradesman.	G. A'ccipe	Take it
G. Quid	What	&	and
fácerem?	should I do?	tenta,	try it,
H. Debuiſti	Thou oughtest	óbsecro,	I pray,
adhibére	to have got	nam	for
áliquem	somebody	non probávi	I have not tried it
peritum,	skilful,	nisi	but
qui	who	levíſſimè,	very ſlightly,
deligeret	might chuſe	id-que	and that
óptimum	the beſt	inter eméndum.	as I bought it.
tibi.	for thee.	H. Papæ!	Strange!
G. Errávi,	I have erred,	quis	who
fáteor;	I confeſs;	dócuit te	taught you
ſed	but	elígere	to chuſe
hoc	this	tam prudénter?	ſo prudently?
conſolátur	comforts	G. Rogas?	Do you aſk?
me,	me,	non meminíſti	do not you
quòd	that		remember
mercátor	the tradesman	præceptórem	that the maſter
habétur	is accounted	dicere	tells
bonus vir,	a good man,	nobis	us
útpote	as being	tam ſapè,	ſo often,
Evangélicæ	of the Evangelick	eſſe	that it is
profeſſiónis.	profeſſion.	Deum	God
H. Quasi	As though	ſolum	alone
ſint	there are	qui	who
nulli	none	dóceat	can teach
falláces	deceitful	bona?	good things?
			A. Pro-

A. Profectò
dócuit
te
óptimè
hic.
G. Ago
illi
grátias
ex ánimo;
&
precor
ut
dóceat
me
parére
suæ voluntáti
semper.
H. Ego
quoque
precor
idem;
nec
solùm

Truly
he taught
thee
very well
here.
I give
to him
thanks
from my soul;
and
I pray
that
he may teach
me
to obey
his will
always.
I
also
pray
the same;
nor
only

nobis,
sed etiam
ómnibus
piis.
G. Facis
ut decet
pium púerum.
Sed
est nè
tempus
ut
conferámus
nos
in auditórium?
H. Sic
est;
fume
libros,
&
eámus
unà.

for us
but also
for all
the godly
you do
as it becomes
a pious boy.
But
is it not
time
that
we betake
ourselves
into the au-
ditory?
So
it is;
take
your books,
and
let us go
together.

COLL. XVII.

SORDETUS, MANASSES.

C. Oëmistí-nè
scalpéllum
ut
volèbas
nuper?
M. Non emi.
S. Quid
óbstitit?
nam
dixeras
mihi
te emptúrum

Hast thou
bought
a penknife
as
you had a mind
lately?
I have not
bought one.
What
hindered?
for
you told
me
that you would
buy one.

hódiè.
M. Dixeram
quidem;
sed
pósteà
venit
mihi in mentem
præstare
ut expéctem
mercátum
futúrum
próximè
in hac ipsâ urbe.
S. Quid lucri
to day.
I told you
indeed;
but
afterwards
it came
into my mind
that it would be better
to stay till
the fair
that is to be
next
in this very
city.
What gain
facies

FIRST BOOK *construed.*

71

facies	will you make	S. Imò	Yes
unde?	thereby?	&	and
M. Emam	I shall buy it	inimicis,	to our enemies,
minóris,	for less,	fáteor;	I confess;
	and	quia	because
melióris notæ,	of a better	Christus	Christ
	mark,	noſter óptimus	our beſt
nempè,	to wit,	præceptor	maſter
ex officiis	from the ſhops	jubet	bids us do
Germánia.	of Germany.	ſic.	ſo.
S. Quis	Who	M. U'tinam	I wiſh
ſedit	gave	conſervémus	we may keep
tibi	to you	ejus doctínam	his doctrine
ſtud conſílium?	that advice?	benè infixam	well fixed
M. Noſter	Our	memória,	in our memory,
Hierónymus.	Jerom.	ac	and
S. Fecit	he did	ſequámur eam	may follow it
benè,	well,	perpétuò.	perpetually.
nam	for	S. Ille bonus Spíritus	May
debémus	we ought		that good Spirit
ſtare	to give	faxit,	grant it,
bonum conſílium	good advice	cujus unius inſtinctu	by whoſe
ſemper	always		only inſtinct
amicis.	to our friends.	noſtri ánimi	our minds
M. Tantúm-nè	What only	accendúntur	are inflamed
amicis	to our friends	ad agéndum	to act
igitur?	then?	benè.	well.

COLL. XVIII.

SIMEON, HAGGANUS.

Commoda	Lend	non poſſum.	I cannot.
mihi	to me	S. Cur non?	Why not?
tuum Virgílium,	your Virgil,	H. Quia	Beçaufe
	if	Gerárdus,	Gerard,
	that thing	qui	who
	can	recepíſſet commodátò	had
potest	be done		borrowed it
ſieri	with no	his diébus	in theſe days
nullo	inconvenience	[i. e. lately]	
incommodo tuo.	to you.	à me,	from me,
H. Proſectò	Truly	oppoſuit	hath laid it
			pignori

pignori	in pawn.	istam injuriam,	that injury
S. Ain' tu,	Say you so,	quam	than
pignori?	in pawn?	committere	to cause
H. Sic est	So it is	ut	that
ut	as	miser	the poor boy
dico.	I say.	vápulet.	be whipped.
S. Quanti	For how much	S. Facis	You do
oppignorávit?	did he pawn it?	benè,	well,
H. Tribus	For three	dúmmodò	so that
ássibus	pence,	reddat	he restore
ut	as	tuum.	your book.
ait.	he says.	H. Reddet,	He will restore it,
S. O ingrátum	O ungrateful	spero.	I hope.
hóminem!	man!	S. Undè	How
H. Tantúm-ne	What only	rédderet?	should he restore it?
ingrátum?	ungrateful?	H. Ait	he says
S. Imò verò,	Yes indeed,	se	that he
& ingrátum	both ungrateful	acceptúrum	shall receive
& malum.	and wicked.	pecúniám	money
Sed nunquid	But what	à patre	from his father
ille pótuit	could he	brevi.	shortly.
oppignoráre	pawn	S. Quid si	What if
tuam rem	your thing	fallat	he deceive
te inconsúlto?	without consulting you?	te?	you?
H. Pótuit,	He could,	H. Potest	It may
ut	as	fieri,	be done,
vides	you see	sed	but
factum.	it is done.	tamen	yet
S. Tamen	Yet	expectábo	I will wait
non débuit.	he ought not.	áliquot dies	some days
H. Tetigísti	Thou hast touch'd	quid	what
rem	the thing	fit futurum;	will be;
acu :	with a needle :	deínde	afterwards
sed	but	cápiam	I will take
quid	what	consílium.	advice.
fácerem?	should I do?	S. Nihil	nothing
S. Rogas?	Do you ask?	est	is
defer	carry	tútius	more safe
eum	him	recto	than right
ad præceptórem.	to the master.	consílio.	advice.
H. Malo	I had rather	H. Meminísti	You remember
pati	suffer	protè,	well,
		nam	for
			fic

fic
præc
dicta
nobis
sed
nunq
aliud

V
mihi
tuum
Teré
F. V
équid
modò
répet
illum
à Co
cui
dedi
utén
G. C
vis
répet
F. N
hoc,
quòd
hábe
ejus
G. I
satis
mihi
F. S
redd

fic	<i>so</i>	S. Ut	<i>That</i>
præceptor	<i>the master</i>	fit	<i>it may be</i>
dictavit	<i>both dictated</i>	benè	<i>well</i>
nobis :	<i>to us :</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	H. Et	<i>And</i>
nunquid vis	<i>would you any</i>	optimè	<i>very well</i>
aliud ?	<i>thing</i>	tibi.	<i>to you.</i>
	<i>else ?</i>		

COLL. XIX.

GRUANUS, FORESTUS.

V Is-nè	<i>Will you</i>	G. Quum	<i>When</i>
commodare	<i>lend</i>	descripsero	<i>I shall have</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>		<i>written out</i>
tuum	<i>your</i>	contextum	<i>the context</i>
Terentium ?	<i>Terence ?</i>	in tres	<i>upon three</i>
F. Volo	<i>I will</i>	aut quatuor	<i>or four</i>
equidem,	<i>truly,</i>	prælectiones.	<i>lessons.</i>
modò	<i>so that</i>	F. Matúra	<i>Make haste</i>
repetas	<i>you fetch</i>	igitur,	<i>then,</i>
illum	<i>it</i>	nè	<i>lest</i>
à Conrado,	<i>from Conrade,</i>	incommodes	<i>you hinder</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	meo stúdio.	<i>my study.</i>
dedi	<i>I gave it</i>	G. Maturábo.	<i>I will make</i>
utendum.	<i>to be used.</i>		<i>haste.</i>
G. Quo signo	<i>By what token</i>	F. Sed	<i>But</i>
vis	<i>will you</i>	heus,	<i>ho,</i>
repetam ?	<i>that I fetch it ?</i>	cura	<i>take care</i>
F. Nempè	<i>Truly</i>	nè mácules, you do not blot it,	
hoc,	<i>by this,</i>	alióquin	<i>otherwise</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>	commodábo	<i>I shall lend it</i>
hábés	<i>I have</i>	agrè	<i>unwillingly</i>
ejus epístolas.	<i>his epistles.</i>	posthàc.	<i>hereafter.</i>
G. Id est	<i>That is</i>	G. Nempè	<i>Truly</i>
satis	<i>enough</i>	essem	<i>I should be</i>
mihi.	<i>for me.</i>	indignus	<i>unworthy</i>
F. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	benefício.	<i>of your kindness.</i>
reddes ?	<i>will you restore it ?</i>		

COLL. XX.

AUGUSTINUS, RODIGUS.

Q uis	<i>What</i>	sériò;	<i>in earnest;</i>
novus	<i>new</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
deaurátus liber	<i>gilt book</i>	solémus	<i>we use</i>
est iste,	<i>is that,</i>	jocari	<i>to jest</i>
quem	<i>which</i>	eo more	<i>after that manner</i>
osténtas	<i>you shew</i>	cum familiáribus.	<i>with our</i>
tam magnífice?	<i>so proudly?</i>		<i>acquaintance.</i>
R. Teréntius.	<i>Terence.</i>	A. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
A. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	próhibet	<i>hinders</i>
fuit	<i>was it</i>	jocári,	<i>to jest,</i>
impréssus?	<i>printed?</i>	modò	<i>so that</i>
R. Lutétix.	<i>At Paris.</i>	Deus	<i>God</i>
A. Quis	<i>Who</i>	nè offendátur.	<i>be not offended.</i>
edit eum	<i>gave it</i>	Sed	<i>But</i>
tibi?	<i>to you?</i>	age,	<i>come on,</i>
R. Emi	<i>I bought it</i>	revertámur	<i>let us return</i>
meâ pecúniâ.	<i>with my money.</i>	ad propósitum:	<i>to our purpose:</i>
A. Unde	<i>Whence</i>	de quo	<i>of whom</i>
nactus eras	<i>did you get</i>	emísti	<i>did you buy</i>
pecúniâ?	<i>the money?</i>	illum Teréntium?	<i>that Te-</i>
R. Quæris	<i>You ask</i>		<i>rence?</i>
istud	<i>that</i>	R. De Clemente.	<i>Of Clement.</i>
stultè,	<i>foolishly,</i>	A. Illó-nè	<i>Of that</i>
quasi	<i>as though</i>	circumforáneo	<i>peddling</i>
verò	<i>truly</i>	bibliopólâ?	<i>bookseller?</i>
furátus sim.	<i>I had stolen it.</i>	R. Máximè.	<i>Yes.</i>
A. Absit	<i>Far be it</i>	A. Quanti	<i>How much</i>
à me	<i>from me</i>	cónstitit?	<i>did it cost?</i>
cogitáre	<i>to think</i>	R. Decem ássibus.	<i>Ten pence.</i>
istud:	<i>that:</i>	A. Nihil-nè	<i>Nothing</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	ámplius?	<i>more?</i>
interrogábam	<i>I asked the</i>	R. Nihil	<i>Nothing</i>
	<i>question</i>	omnínò.	<i>at all.</i>
ánimi causâ.	<i>for my mind's</i>	A. Profectò	<i>Truly</i>
	<i>sake.</i>	préium	<i>the price</i>
R. Nec	<i>Nor</i>	est	<i>is</i>
ego reprehénderé	<i>did I blame</i>	vile fatís,	<i>cheap enough,</i>
tuum dictum	<i>your saying</i>	præfértim	<i>especially</i>
			<i>cum</i>

cum	since	códices	books
fit	it is	símiles?	like it?
aurátus,	gilt,	R. Duo	Two
&	and	vel tres.	or three.
ádeo elegánter	so finely	A. Deduc me,	Bring me,
compáctus;	bound;	quáso,	I pray,
eránt-nè	were there	ad illum.	to him.
álii	any other	R. Eámus.	Let us go.

COLL. XXI.

ALARDUS, BALDUS.

N onnè est	Is not	leges	laws
hic liber	this book	cúpiunt	desire
tuus?	yours?	regi	to be ruled
B. Osténde	Show it	jure.	by right.
mihi.	to me.	A. Quo jure	By what right
Agnósko	I know it to be	nostræ leges regúntur?	are
meum;	mine;		our laws governed?
ubi	where	B. Æquitate	By equity
invenísti?	found you it?	&	and
A. In	In	arbítrio	by the pleasure
nostro auditório.	our school.	præceptóris	of the master,
B. Ago	I give	qui	who
tibi	to you	cóndidit eas	made them
grátias	thanks	nobis	for us
quòd	that	privátim.	privately.
collégeris eum.	you took it up.	Prætereà,	Besides,
A. Atqui	But	non solet	he does not use
nunc	now	esse	to be
esses notándus	you should be	tam severus	so severe
	set down,	in eo	in that
si	if	quod	which
vellem	I would	peccátum est	is done amiss
ágere	deal	vel	either
te-cum	with you	negligentiâ	by negligence
summo jure.	in strict law.	vel	or
B. Quid ita?	Why so?	oblivione.	forgetfulness.
A. Nescis	do not you know	A. Ego	I
nostra	our	expértus sum	have found it
scholásticas leges?	school laws?	sæpiùs	often
B. Ipsæ etiam	even the very	fic;	so;
		G 2	fed

76 The COLLOQUIES of the

fed	but	non offensus est	has not been
quoquomódò	howsoever		offended
peccáveris,	you shall have of-	híc.	here.
	fended,	A. Agè,	Well,
causa	your cause	celábo	I will conceal it.
dicénda erit	must be pleaded	B. Fácies	You will do
coram	before	benè.	well.
observátore.	the monitor.	B. Sed	But
B. Non timeo	I am not afraid	heus,	bark you,
dícere	to plead	meménto	remember
causam	my cause,	reférre	to return
ubi	where	par	like
est	there is	pari,	for like,
nihil	nothing	fi	if
perículi.	of danger.	fortè	by chance
A. Táceo.	I hold my tongue.	delictum	a fault
B. Sed,	But,	ejúsmodi	of the like sort
quæso,	I pray,	aliquándò	some time or other
quid opus	what need	acciderit	shall have happen'd
est	is there	mihi.	to me.
ut	that	B. Dicis	You say
observátor	the monitor	æquum	the just thing
sciat	should know	&	and
id?	that?	bonum;	good [honest;]
nam	for	memínero.	I will remember.
Deus	God		

COLL. XXII.

NOÆUS, CAPELLUS.

V Idisti. nè	<i>Did you see</i>	N. Fáteor;	<i>I confess;</i>
meum librum? <i>my book?</i>		sed	<i>but</i>
C. Quem librum	<i>What book</i>	ínterim	<i>in the mean time</i>
quæris? <i>do you seek for?</i>		índica,	<i>tell me,</i>
N. Epístolas	<i>The epistles</i>	fi	<i>if</i>
Cicerónis.	<i>of Cicero.</i>	scias	<i>you know</i>
C. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	quem	<i>any one</i>
reliquísti? <i>did you leave it?</i>		accepisse.	<i>to have taken it.</i>
N. Oblitus sum	<i>I forgot it</i>	C. Cur	<i>Why</i>
in auditório.	<i>in the school.</i>	non adis	<i>don't you go to</i>
C. Fuit	<i>That was</i>	præceptórem?	<i>the master?</i>
tua	<i>your</i>	solet	<i>he is wont</i>
negligéntia.	<i>negligence.</i>	(ut scis)	<i>(as you know)</i>

aut

aut	either	reddat.	may give us them
ferre	to carry		again.
ea	those things	N. Mones	You admonish
quæ	which	benè:	well:
relictæ sunt	are left	quàm	how
à nobis	by us	obliviôsus	forgetful
in muséolum,	into his study,	sum	I am
aut	or	qui	who
dare	to give them	non cogitáveram	had not
alicui	to somebody		thought of
qui	who	istud!	that!

COLL. XXIII.

DAVID, NICOLAUS.

Potès-nè	Can you	N. Quia	Because
dare mutuò	lend	duo	two
mihi	to me	sunt	are
aliquântulum	a little	opus	needful
pecuniæ?	money?	mihi.	to me.
N. Quantum	How much	D. Da mihi	Give me
petis?	do you desire?	duos	two
D. Quinque asses,	Five pence,	igitur,	then,
si	if	quæso.	I pray.
est	it is	N. Sed	But
commodum	convenient	non sufficient	they will not
tibi.	for you.		be sufficient
N. Non hábeo	I have not	tibi.	for you.
tot.	so many.	D. Petam	I will ask
D. Quot	How many	ab aliquo	of somebody
igitur?	then?	alio.	else.
N. Tantùm	Only	N. A'ccipe	Take
quátuor.	four.	hos duos	these two
D. Benè fanè,	Well indeed,	igitur.	then.
da mihi	give me	Quando	When
istos quátuor.	those four.	reddes?	will you give me
N. Dabo	I will give you		them again?
dimidium,	half,	D. Die Satùrni,	Upon Satur-
si	if		day,
vis.	you will.	ut	as
D. Cur non	Why not	spero,	I hope,
totum?	all?	cum	when
		G 3	pater

pater
venerit
ad
forum.

my father
comes
to
the market.

N. Esto
memor
igitur.

Be thou
mindful
then.

N. Nè timeas. Do not fear.

COLL. XXIV.

PAQUETUS, CUSTOS.

DA mutuò
mihi
duos asses.

Lend
to me
two pence.

sunt
opus

are
necessary
for me,

C. Nunc
non est
promptum

Now
it is not
ready

si quid
superfit,
faciam

if any thing
be left,
I will make

[i. e. an easy thing]

mihi
dare mutuò.

for me
to lend.

participem
libenter.

partaker
willingly.

P. Quid
obstat?

What
binders?

P. Interea
igitur

In the mean time
then

Scio
te

I know
that you

expectabo
sperans:

I will wait
hoping:

accepisse
pecuniam
hiscé
diebus.

have received
money
in these
days.

sed
quid si
nihil
superfuerit

but
what if
nothing
should be left

C. Accépi
quidem,

I have received
indeed,

tibi?

to you?

sed
libri

but
books

C. Dicam
tibi

I will tell
to you

sunt
eméndi,

are
to be bought,

statim,
nè expéctes

forthwith,
that you may not

&

and

diutius

longer

alia

other things

frustrà.

in vain.

necessaria
mihi.

necessary
for me.

P. Quando
emes

When
will you buy

P. Nolo
remorari

I will not
hinder

ea
quæ

those things
which

tuum
cómmodum.

your
advantage.

decrevisti? you have designed?

C. Ubi
émero

When
I shall have bought

C. Cras,
ut

To-morrow,
as

quæ

what things

spero,

I hope,

aut

or

ad

ad summum	<i>at the farthest</i>	benè;	<i>well;</i>
perëndiè.	<i>the day after to-morrow.</i>	tempus	<i>the time</i>
		est	<i>is</i>
P. Habet	<i>It has [or It is]</i>	brevissimum.	<i>very short.</i>

COLL. XXV.

MORELLUS, BORUSSADUS.

A Biit-nè tuus pater?	<i>Is your father gone?</i>	M. Fâteor;	<i>I confess;</i>
B. Abiit.	<i>He is gone.</i>	sed tamen	<i>but yet</i>
M. Quotâ horâ?	<i>At what hour?</i>	quid faciès	<i>what will you do</i>
B. Primâ pomeridîanâ.	<i>At the first in the afternoon.</i>	istâ pecuniâ?	<i>with that money?</i>
M. Quid dixit tibi?	<i>What said he to you?</i>	B. Emam chartam,	<i>I will buy paper,</i>
B. Mõnuit me	<i>He admonished me</i>	& alià	<i>and other things</i>
multis verbis,	<i>in many words,</i>	quæ sunt	<i>which are</i>
ut studerem	<i>that I should study</i>	ûsui mihi.	<i>for use to me.</i>
diligenter.	<i>diligently.</i>	M. Quid si amiseris?	<i>What if you should lose it?</i>
M. Utinam faciàs sic.	<i>I wish you would do so.</i>	B. Ferendum erit	<i>It must be borne</i>
B. Fáciam Deo juvânte.	<i>I will do it God helping.</i>	æquo ánimo.	<i>with a patient mind.</i>
M. Dedit-nè tibi ecquid pecuniæ?	<i>Did he give to you any money?</i>	M. Quid si fortè egüero,	<i>What if by chance I should want,</i>
B. Dedit,	<i>He did give,</i>	dabis-nè mútuò?	<i>will you lend me?</i>
ut solet ferè.	<i>as he uses commonly.</i>	B. Dabo mútuò,	<i>I will lend,</i>
M. Quantum?	<i>How much?</i>	& libenter quidem.	<i>and willingly indeed.</i>
B. Nihil ad te.	<i>Nothing to you.</i>	M. Ago tibi grátias.	<i>I give to you thanks.</i>

COLL. XXVI.

DISCIP. PRÆCEPTOR.

V Is-nè dare	<i>Will you give</i>	D. Ex promisso.	<i>By promise.</i>
præmiolum,	<i>a little reward,</i>	P. Dicitis	<i>You say</i>
præceptor?	<i>O master?</i>	æquum;	<i>just;</i>
P. Quámobrem?	<i>For what?</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
D. Causâ	<i>On the account-</i>	quicquid	<i>whatsoever</i>
victóriæ.	<i>of victory.</i>	est	<i>is</i>
P. Ubi	<i>Where</i>	rectè	<i>rightly</i>
sunt	<i>are</i>	promissum	<i>promised</i>
tui cómpares?	<i>your fellows?</i>	debet	<i>ought</i>
D. Hugo	<i>Hugh</i>	præstari.	<i>to be performed.</i>
& Audax	<i>and Audax</i>	D. Sic	<i>So</i>
adsunt.	<i>are here.</i>	didicimus	<i>we have learnt</i>
P. Heus	<i>Soho</i>	ex te.	<i>of you.</i>
nomenclátor!	<i>monitor!</i>	P. Ecce	<i>See here</i>
sunt-nè	<i>are</i>	vobis	<i>for you</i>
hi	<i>these</i>	pennæ	<i>pens</i>
victóres	<i>the conquerors</i>	singulæ	<i>apiece</i>
hac hebdómada?	<i>this week?</i>	ad scribendum;	<i>to write with;</i>
D. Habent	<i>They have</i>	ac	<i>and</i>
paucissimas	<i>the fewest</i>	nè putétis	<i>that you may not</i>
notas	<i>marks</i>		<i>think</i>
ómnium.	<i>of all.</i>	esse	<i>that they are</i>
P. Ergo	<i>Therefore</i>	vulgáres,	<i>common ones,</i>
sunt	<i>they are</i>	sunt	<i>they are</i>
victóres	<i>conquerors:</i>	ex genere	<i>of the kind</i>
quid áliud	<i>what else</i>	eárum	<i>of those</i>
quæro	<i>do I ask</i>	quæ	<i>which</i>
ex te?	<i>of thee?</i>	vocántur	<i>are called</i>
quod præmium	<i>what reward</i>	vulgò	<i>commonly</i>
pétitis	<i>do you desire</i>	Hollándicæ.	<i>Holland pens.</i>
igitur?	<i>then?</i>	D. A'gimus	<i>We give</i>
D. Quod	<i>What</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
placúerit	<i>shall please</i>	grátias,	<i>thanks,</i>
tibi.	<i>you.</i>	præceptor.	<i>master.</i>
P. Quo jure	<i>By what right</i>	P. Quin pótiùs	<i>But rather</i>
débeo	<i>do I owe</i>	ágite	<i>give</i>
tandem?	<i>after all?</i>	grátias	<i>thanks</i>
		Deo,	<i>to God,</i>
			<i>auctori</i>

auctóri	<i>the author</i>	in stúdio	<i>in the study</i>
ómnium bonórum,	<i>of all good</i>	literárum.	<i>of letters.</i>
	<i>things,</i>	D. Dábimus óperam	<i>We</i>
qui	<i>who</i>		<i>will do our endeavour</i>
dat	<i>gives</i>	quantum	<i>as much as</i>
prósperos	<i>prosperous</i>	ille óptimus	<i>that best</i>
fuccéssus	<i>success</i>	Pater	<i>father</i>
vestris stúdiis;	<i>to your studies;</i>	juvabit.	<i>shall help us.</i>
autem	<i>but</i>	P. O'mnia	<i>All things</i>
vos	<i>ye</i>	sunt vana	<i>are vain</i>
pérgite	<i>go on</i>	sine	<i>without</i>
diligénter	<i>diligently</i>	ejus ope.	<i>his help.</i>

COLL. XXVII.

ORONTIUS, QUINTUS.

Q Uid	<i>Why</i>	O. Miror	<i>I wonder</i>
es	<i>art thou</i>	te non mansisse	<i>that you did</i>
ita lætus?	<i>so glad?</i>		<i>not stay</i>
Q. Quia	<i>Because</i>	domi	<i>at home</i>
pater	<i>my father</i>	propter	<i>because of</i>
venit.	<i>is come.</i>	ejus advéntum.	<i>his coming.</i>
O. Ain' tu?	<i>Say you so?</i>	Q. Nec	<i>Neither</i>
undè	<i>from whence</i>	ille permisisset,	<i>would he suf-</i>
venit?	<i>came he?</i>		<i>fer it,</i>
Q. Lutetiâ.	<i>From Paris.</i>	nec	<i>nor</i>
O. Quando	<i>When</i>	ego vellem,	<i>would I,</i>
advénit?	<i>came he?</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>
Q. Modò.	<i>Just now.</i>	nunc,	<i>now,</i>
O. Jam-nè salutâsti?	<i>Have</i>	cum	<i>when</i>
<i>you saluted him already?</i>		prælectio	<i>the lesson</i>
Q. Salutâvi	<i>I saluted him</i>	est	<i>is</i>
quum	<i>when</i>	audiénda.	<i>to be heard.</i>
descénderet	<i>he alighted</i>	O. Cónsulis	<i>You advise</i>
ex equo.	<i>from his horse.</i>	benè	<i>well</i>
O. Quid ámplius	<i>What more</i>	tibi,	<i>for yourself,</i>
fecisti	<i>did you do</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
illi?	<i>for him?</i>	habes	<i>have</i>
Q. Detráxi	<i>I pull'd off</i>	rationem	<i>a regard to</i>
calcária	<i>his spurs</i>	témporis:	<i>your time:</i>
&	<i>and</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
ócreas.	<i>boots.</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
			<i>præterea,</i>

prætereà,	<i>beside,</i>	ut decet	<i>as becomes</i>
valét nè?	<i>is he well?</i>	amicum;	<i>a friend;</i>
Q. Rectè,	<i>Well,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
benefício	<i>by the blessing</i>	colloquémur	<i>we will talk</i>
Dei.	<i>of God.</i>	cras	<i>to-morrow</i>
O. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>	plúribus verbis.	<i>in more words.</i>
gaúdeo	<i>I rejoice</i>	O. Vide	<i>See</i>
plúrimùm,	<i>very much,</i>	præceptórem,	<i>the master,</i>
tuâ causâ	<i>for your sake</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
& ejus,	<i>and his,</i>	jam	<i>now</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>	ingréditur	<i>enters</i>
redierit	<i>he is returned</i>	scholam.	<i>the school.</i>
péregrè	<i>from abroad</i>	Q. Eámus	<i>Let us go</i>
salvus.	<i>safe.</i>	auditum	<i>to hear</i>
Q. Facis	<i>You do</i>	prælectiónem.	<i>the lesson.</i>

COLL. XXVIII.

SULPITIUS, ROGERIUS.

C UR	<i>Why</i>	miserat	<i>had she sent</i>
absuísti	<i>were you absent</i>	tibi	<i>you</i>
hodiè	<i>to-day</i>	litteras?	<i>the letter?</i>
mane?	<i>in the morning?</i>	R. Rure,	<i>From the country,</i>
R. Eram	<i>I was</i>	nempe,	<i>to wit,</i>
occupátus.	<i>busy.</i>	ex	<i>from</i>
S. In quo	<i>In what</i>	nostrâ villâ.	<i>our country-house.</i>
negótió?	<i>business?</i>	S. Quandò	<i>When</i>
R. In scribéndis	<i>In writing</i>	profécta est	<i>did she go</i>
litteris	<i>a letter</i>	rus?	<i>into the country?</i>
ad matrem.	<i>to my mother.</i>	R. Superióribus diébus.	<i>Some days ago.</i>
S. Quid opus	<i>What need</i>	S. Quid	<i>What</i>
erat	<i>was there</i>	agit	<i>doth she do</i>
scribere	<i>to write</i>	ruri?	<i>in the country?</i>
illi?	<i>to her?</i>	R. Curat	<i>She minds</i>
R. Quia	<i>Because</i>	nostra	<i>our</i>
scripserat	<i>she had writ</i>	rústica	<i>country</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>	negótiâ.	<i>business.</i>
S. Rescripsísti	<i>You writ back</i>	S. Quid	<i>What</i>
ergò?	<i>then?</i>	potissimùm?	<i>chiefly?</i>
R. Lóqueris	<i>You speak</i>	R. Præ'parat	<i>She prepares</i>
propriè.	<i>properly.</i>	ea	<i>those things</i>
S. Unde	<i>From whence</i>		<i>quæ</i>

quæ sunt	which are	qui	who
opus	needful	curet	can take care of
ad próximam	for the next	vestra negotia	your business
vindémiam.	vintage.	ruri?	in the country?
S. Agit	She does	R. Imò,	Yes,
prudenter.	prudently.	habemus	we have
R. Undè	How	&	both
probâres	would you prove	villicum,	a bailiff,
istud?	that?	&	and
S. Nam	For	fâmulos,	men-servants,
in omnibus rebus	in all things	&	and
diligens	a diligent	ancillas.	maid-servants.
præparatio	preparation	S. Quid opus	What need
est	is	est	is
adhibenda.	to be used.	igitur	then
R. Quis	Who	operâ	of the assistance
dôcuit	taught	tuæ matris	of your mother
te	you	illic?	there?
istud?	that?	R. Quia	Because
S. Quidam	A certain	novit	she hath known
pædagogus	master	mélius	better
dictavit	dictated it	providere	to provide
è Cicerone.	out of Cicero.	omnibus rebus	for all things
R. Quâ occasione?	Upon	quàm	than
	what occasion?	isti	those
S. Cum	When	imperiti	unskilful
admoneret	he admonished	ruicolæ.	countrymen.
me,	me,	S. Nihil-nè	Nothing
ut	that	âmplius?	more?
parârem	I should prepare	R. Sine	Suffer
me	myself	me	me
diligenter	diligently	finire	to finish
ad reddendam	to say	propositum.	my purpose.
hebdómadam	my week's task	S. Putâbam	I thought
pósterò die.	the following day.	te	that you
R. Profécitò	Truly	absolvísse:	had done:
monébat	he admonished	perge.	go on.
rectè.	well.	R. E'tiam,	Moreover,
S. Sed	But	ut	as
revertâmur	let us return	audívi	I have heard
ad propósitum;	to the purpose;	ex patre,	of my father,
non habétis	have you not	præcipua	the chief
villicum,	a bailiff,	cura	care
			dómini

dómini	<i>of a master</i>	rei	<i>affair</i>
requiritur	<i>is required</i>	uxóri.	<i>to his wife.</i>
in administrándâ	<i>in managing</i>	R. Est	<i>It is</i>
re familiári.	<i>his estate.</i>	omnínò sic.	<i>just so.</i>
S. Ergò	<i>Therefore</i>	S. Sed quandò	<i>But when</i>
tuus pater	<i>your father</i>	est	<i>is</i>
débuit	<i>ought</i>	mater	<i>your mother</i>
esse	<i>to be</i>	reversúra?	<i>about to return?</i>
pótiùs	<i>rather</i>	R. Vix	<i>Hardly</i>
nunc	<i>now</i>	ante	<i>before</i>
ad villam.	<i>at the country-house.</i>	vindémiam	<i>the vintage</i>
R. Non potest.	<i>He cannot.</i>	perfectam.	<i>be finished.</i>
S. Quid	<i>What</i>	S. Quid tu?	<i>What will you do?</i>
prohibet?	<i>binders?</i>	non ibis	<i>will you not go</i>
R. Quia	<i>Because</i>	vindemiátum?	<i>to gather</i>
est	<i>he is</i>		<i>grapes?</i>
totus	<i>wholly</i>	R. Accérſar	<i>I shall be sent for</i>
occupátus	<i>employed</i>	brevi	<i>shortly</i>
in ſuâ arte.	<i>in his trade.</i>	à matre,	<i>by my mother,</i>
S. Percipit	<i>He gets</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
majórem	<i>greater</i>	ſpero.	<i>I hope.</i>
fructum	<i>fruit</i>	Sed,	<i>But,</i>
ex eâ re,	<i>from that thing,</i>	quæſo te	<i>I pray you</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
opínor.	<i>I think.</i>	cogitámus?	<i>do we think of?</i>
R. Quis	<i>Who</i>	jam	<i>now</i>
dúbitat?	<i>doubts?</i>	omnes currunt	<i>all run</i>
S. Indè	<i>Thence</i>	in auditórium.	<i>into the ſchool.</i>
fit	<i>it comes to paſs</i>	S. Res	<i>The thing</i>
ígitur	<i>therefore</i>	benè habet;	<i>is well;</i>
ut relínquat	<i>that he leaves</i>	currámus & nos,	<i>let us run too,</i>
omnem curam	<i>all the care</i>	nè	<i>leſt</i>
doméſticæ	<i>of his domeſtic</i>	ſimus	<i>we be</i>
		poſtrémi.	<i>laſt.</i>

THE
COLLOQUIES
OF THE
SECOND BOOK
CONSTRUED.

COLLOQUY I.

OBSERVATOR, PUERI.

A T at!	<i>Aha!</i>	audívi	<i>I heard</i>
ecce nunc	<i>see now</i>	nescio quid	<i>I know not what</i>
estis	<i>ye are</i>	de jentáculo.	<i>of breakfast.</i>
capti;	<i>catched;</i>	P. Illud est,	<i>That is it,</i>
non fatémini?	<i>do you not</i>	loquebámur	<i>we did talk</i>
	<i>confess?</i>	de jentáculo	<i>concerning our</i>
P. Certè	<i>Truly</i>		<i>breakfast</i>
fatémur	<i>we confess</i>	matutíno;	<i>of this morning;</i>
ingénuè;	<i>ingenuously;</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	fámulus	<i>the servant</i>
non dicebámus	<i>we did not say</i>	non déderat	<i>had not given it</i>
mala verba:	<i>bad words:</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
quæso te,	<i>I pray you,</i>	in témpore.	<i>in time.</i>
mi Nicolae,	<i>my Nicholas,</i>	O. Puto	<i>I think</i>
noli	<i>do not</i>	id fuisse,	<i>that was it,</i>
notáre nos.	<i>set us down.</i>	nec certè	<i>neither certainly</i>
O. Quid	<i>What</i>	est	<i>is it</i>
garriebátis?	<i>did you prate of?</i>	valdè magnum	<i>a very great</i>
		H	<i>malum,</i>

malum,	evil,	de Testaménto	out of the	ergo
nisi quòd	but that		Testament	& fa
sunt	they are	quæ	what	prom
otiosa verba.	idle words.	oportébit	we must	P.
P. Sed	But	reddere	say	han
loquebámur	we spoke	mox;	by and by;	culp
Latínè.	Latin.	sed	but	igit
O. Audívi,	I heard,	ignósce,	pardon us,	O.
sed	but	precqr,	I pray,	fed
non erat	it was not	suavíssime	most sweet	
témpus	a time	Nicolae;	Nicholas;	
fabulándi;	for talking;	erimus	we will be	
nam	for	posthàc	hereafter	
ut scitis,	as you know,	prudentiòres,	more prudent,	
hoc pusillum	this little	& faciémus	and will do	U
témporis	time	nostrum offícium	our duty	P.
à merendâ	after bever	diligentiùs.	more diligently.	don
debet	ought	O. Si feceritis	If you do	mo
esse	to be	fic,	so,	N.
valdè pretiósium	very precious	præceptor	the master	P.
nobis,	to us,	amábit vos	will love you	nob
quum	seeing that	tanquàm	as	obs
sit	it is	minúta sua intestína:	his own	N.
dicátum	dedicated		bowels:	est
stúdiis;	to study;	nonnè vidétis	do not ye see	vob
scilicet,	to wit,	quemádmodum	in what sort	obs
ut quisque	that every one	diligat	he loves	nur
præparet	may prepare	bonos	good	P.
se	himself	& studiósos	and studious	N.
diligénter	diligently	púeros?	boys?	in v
ad reddénda	to say	nec	neither	P.
ea	those things	amat	does he love them	N.
præceptoribus	to the masters	solum,	only,	in v
quæ	which	sed etiam	but also	P.
præscripserunt.	they have set us.	laudat	he commends	N.
Nonnè dico	Do not I say	& præmiolis áfficit.	and gives	P.
verum?	true?		them little rewards.	ma
P. Certè	Certainly	P. Scimus	We know	non
dicis	you say	ista	those things	dar
verum;	true;	&	and	nol
nos debuissémus	we ought	experimur	experience them	obs
légere	to read	quotidiè.	every day.	nifi
fámul	together	O. Mementóte	Remember	in
			ergò,	

<i>f the</i> ergò,	<i>then,</i>	<i>eâ lege,</i>	<i>upon this condition,</i>
<i>ment</i> & facite	<i>and do</i>	<i>ut</i>	<i>that</i>
<i>what</i> promiſſa.	<i>what you promiſe.</i>	<i>caveâtis</i>	<i>you take care</i>
<i>muſt</i> P. Tacébis	<i>Will you conceal</i>	<i>recidere.</i>	<i>of falling into it</i>
<i>ſay</i> hanc	<i>this</i>		<i>again.</i>
<i>d by;</i> culpam	<i>fault</i>	<i>P. Cavébimus,</i>	<i>We will take</i>
<i>but</i> igitur?	<i>then?</i>		<i>care,</i>
<i>n us,</i> O. Tacébo,	<i>I will conceal it,</i>	<i>Chriſto</i>	<i>Chriſt</i>
<i>pray,</i> ſed	<i>but</i>	<i>favénte.</i>	<i>favouring.</i>

COLL. II.

NOMENCLATOR, PUER.

U BI eſt	<i>Where is</i>	tempus.	<i>time.</i>
tuus frater?	<i>your brother?</i>	N. Nempè,	<i>Forſooth,</i>
P. Ivit	<i>He went</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
domum	<i>home</i>	novit	<i>ſhe knows</i>
modò.	<i>juſt now.</i>	vos eſſe	<i>that ye are</i>
N. Quid eò?	<i>Why thither?</i>	gulôſos.	<i>gluttons.</i>
P. Petitum	<i>To fetch</i>	P. Quómodò	<i>How</i>
nobis	<i>for us</i>	ſumus	<i>are we</i>
obſónium.	<i>viſtuals.</i>	gulôſi?	<i>gluttons?</i>
N. Quid opus	<i>What need</i>	N. Quia	<i>Because</i>
eſt	<i>is there</i>	fortâſſe	<i>perhaps</i>
vobis	<i>to you</i>	devorâtis	<i>you devour</i>
obſónio	<i>for viſtuals</i>	uno convîctu	<i>at one meal</i>
nunc?	<i>now?</i>	quod	<i>what</i>
P. In meréndam.	<i>For our</i>	datum fúerat	<i>had been given</i>
	<i>bever.</i>	in tres.	<i>for three.</i>
N. An non habétis	<i>Have you</i>	P. Tace,	<i>Hold your tongue,</i>
	<i>not</i>	ego dicam	<i>I will tell</i>
in veſtrâ arcâ?	<i>in your cheſt?</i>	præceptóri	<i>the maſter</i>
P. Non.	<i>No.</i>	te vocâre	<i>that you call</i>
N. Quid ita non?	<i>Why not?</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
P. Quia	<i>Because</i>	gulôſos.	<i>gluttons.</i>
mater	<i>my mother</i>	N. Tace,	<i>Hold your tongue,</i>
non ſolet	<i>does not uſe</i>	ego dicam	<i>I will tell</i>
dare	<i>to give</i>	præceptóri	<i>the maſter</i>
nobis	<i>us</i>	tuum fratrem	<i>your brother</i>
obſónium,	<i>viſtuals,</i>	âgere	<i>to do</i>
nifi	<i>but</i>	nihil âliud	<i>nothing elſe</i>
in præſens	<i>for the preſent</i>	quàm	<i>than</i>
		H 2	<i>diſ-</i>

88 The COLLOQUIES of the

discurrere. <i>to run up and down.</i>		præceptoris, <i>of the master,</i>	
P. Atqui	But	ut	that
non solet	<i>he does not use</i>	pródeat	<i>he should go out</i>
prodire,	<i>to go out,</i>	ter	<i>thrice</i>
nisi	<i>unless</i>	quotidiè.	<i>every day.</i>
cum	<i>with</i>	P. Sine	<i>Suffer</i>
bonâ veniâ	<i>the good leave</i>	illum	<i>him</i>
præceptoris.	<i>of the master.</i>	venire,	<i>to come,</i>
N. Atqui	But	videbis	<i>you shall see</i>
fallit	<i>he deceives</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
præceptorem.	<i>the master.</i>	respóndeat.	<i>he can answer.</i>
P. Quómodo	<i>How</i>	N. Imò,	<i>Nay,</i>
fallit	<i>does he deceive</i>	ille videat	<i>let him see</i>
eum?	<i>him?</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
N. Nam	<i>For</i>	respóndeat	<i>he can answer</i>
non est	<i>it is not</i>	præceptorí.	<i>to the master.</i>
mens	<i>the mind</i>		

COLL. III.

DAVINUS, MAJUS.

Q Uid	<i>What</i>	esse	<i>that it is</i>
mater dedit	<i>did your</i>	macram?	<i>lean?</i>
	<i>mother give</i>	D. Annon malles	<i>Had you</i>
tibi	<i>to you</i>		<i>not rather</i>
in meréndam?	<i>for a bever?</i>	esse	<i>that it were</i>
M. Vide.	<i>See.</i>	vitulinam	<i>veal</i>
D. Est	<i>It is</i>	aut vervecinam?	<i>or mutton?</i>
caro,	<i>flesh,</i>	M. U'traque	<i>Both</i>
sed qualis?	<i>but what sort?</i>	est bona,	<i>is good,</i>
M. Búbula.	<i>Beef.</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
D. Utrùm est	<i>Whether is it</i>	in omni génere	<i>of all kinds</i>
recens	<i>fresh</i>	hoedína	<i>kid</i>
an falsa?	<i>or salt?</i>	sapit mihi,	<i>relishes to me,</i>
M. Est búbula	<i>It is beef</i>	præfertim	<i>especially</i>
salita.	<i>salted.</i>	assa.	<i>roasted.</i>
D. Utrùm est	<i>Whether is it</i>	D. Hem	<i>Ho</i>
pinguis	<i>fat</i>	delicátule,	<i>you dainty fellow,</i>
an macra?	<i>or lean?</i>	habés-nè	<i>have you</i>
M. Eho	<i>Ho</i>	tam doctum	<i>so learned</i>
inépte,	<i>you simpleton,</i>	palátum?	<i>a palate?</i>
nonnè vides	<i>do not you see</i>	M. Dico	<i>I speak</i>
			<i>ut</i>

ut sentio,	<i>as I think,</i>	qui victitant	<i>who live</i>
enim	<i>for</i>	hordeáceo pane	<i>on barley bread</i>
non est mentiéndum.	<i>we must not lie.</i>	solo,	<i>alone,</i>
D. Mendácia	<i>Lies</i>	neque tamen	<i>neither yet</i>
absint	<i>be far</i>	ad saturitatem?	<i>to fulness?</i>
à nobis,	<i>from us,</i>	D. Non dubito	<i>I doubt not</i>
nam fumus	<i>for we are</i>	esse	<i>that there are</i>
fili	<i>the sons</i>	multos,	<i>many,</i>
Dei,	<i>of God,</i>	præsertim	<i>especially</i>
& fratres	<i>and the brethren</i>	tantâ	<i>in so great</i>
Christi,	<i>of Christ,</i>	caritate	<i>a dearth</i>
qui est	<i>who is</i>	annónæ.	<i>of victuals.</i>
véritas ipsa;	<i>truth itself;</i>	M. I'taque	<i>Therefore</i>
ut ipse,	<i>as he,</i>	quantas	<i>how great</i>
loquens	<i>speaking</i>	grátias	<i>thanks</i>
de se,	<i>of himself,</i>	debémus	<i>ought we</i>
testatur.	<i>witnesseth.</i>	ágere	<i>to give</i>
M. Sed	<i>But</i>	Deo	<i>to God,</i>
ad rem;	<i>to the matter;</i>	in tantâ copiâ	<i>in so great plenty</i>
vescor	<i>I feed of</i>	bonârum rerum?	<i>of good things?</i>
quoque	<i>also</i>	quas laudes	<i>what praises</i>
libenter	<i>freely [heartily]</i>	debémus	<i>ought we</i>
suillâ	<i>poor</i>	dicere	<i>to say [speak]</i>
aspersâ	<i>sprinkled</i>	illi?	<i>to him?</i>
módico sale,	<i>with a little salt,</i>	D. Magnificè prædicémus	<i>Let us highly extol</i>
&	<i>and</i>	ejus beneficia	<i>his benefits</i>
benè coctâ.	<i>well boiled.</i>	ígitur;	<i>then;</i>
D. O mirificam	<i>O wonderful</i>	atque	<i>and</i>
grátiam	<i>favour</i>	interim	<i>in the mean time</i>
Dei!	<i>of God!</i>	precémur	<i>let us pray</i>
qui dat	<i>who gives</i>	ut misereátur	<i>that he would pity</i>
nobis	<i>to us</i>	inópiz	<i>the want</i>
tot génera	<i>so many kinds</i>	suórum paúperum.	<i>of his poor.</i>
opsoniórum,	<i>of victuals,</i>	M. U'tinam	<i>I wish</i>
&	<i>and</i>	ipse afficiat	<i>he would move</i>
tam bona.	<i>so good.</i>	nostra corda	<i>our hearts</i>
M. Quot	<i>How many</i>	suo spiritu	<i>by his spirit</i>
paúperes	<i>poor</i>	pénitus	<i>thoroughly</i>
putas	<i>do you think</i>	ad eam rem.	<i>to that thing.</i>
esse	<i>that there are</i>	D. Ita	<i>So</i>
in hac urbe,	<i>in this city,</i>	precor.	<i>I pray.</i>

COLL. IV.

ARNOLDUS, BESONUS.

Q uid rides? <i>do you laugh at?</i>	<i>What</i>	aliā rem.	<i>another thing.</i>
B. Nescio. <i>I know not.</i>		A. Quod negotium habes? <i>What business have you?</i>	
A. Nescis? <i>Don't you know?</i>		B. Hábeo <i>I have</i>	
est <i>it is</i>		aliquid <i>something</i>	
magnum signum <i>a great sign</i>		de rudimentis <i>of the rudiments</i>	
stultitiæ. <i>of folly.</i>		ediscendum. <i>to get by heart.</i>	
B. Vocas <i>Do you call</i>		A. Interim <i>In the mean time</i>	
me <i>me</i>		quæris <i>do you seek</i>	
stultum <i>a fool</i>		fabulâri, <i>to talk,</i>	
igitur? <i>then?</i>		inèptule? <i>you simpleton?</i>	
A. Minimè verò; <i>No indeed;</i>		B. Dic mihi, <i>Tell me,</i>	
sed <i>but</i>		quæso, <i>I pray,</i>	
dico tibi <i>I tell you</i>		de stultitiâ <i>of folly</i>	
esse <i>that it is</i>		n Catone. <i>in Cato.</i>	
argumentum <i>an argument</i>		A. Est <i>It is</i>	
stultitiæ <i>of folly</i>		summa <i>the greatest</i>	
cum <i>when</i>		prudèntia <i>prudencia</i>	
quis ridet <i>any one laughs</i>		simulâre <i>to feign</i>	
& nescit <i>and knows not</i>		stultitiā <i>folly</i>	
causam <i>the cause</i>		loco: <i>in place</i>	<i>convenient:</i>
ridendi. <i>of his laughing.</i>		annon didicisti <i>have you not learnt</i>	
B. Quid est <i>What is</i>		hoc? <i>this?</i>	
stultitia; <i>folly;</i>		B. Imò, <i>Yes,</i>	
A. Si <i>If</i>		sed <i>but</i>	
evólvas <i>you turn over</i>		non recordábar. <i>I did not remember it.</i>	
Catónem <i>Cato</i>		A. Quum <i>When</i>	
diligènter, <i>diligently,</i>		eris <i>you shall be</i>	
invénies <i>you will find</i>		domi, <i>at home,</i>	
istud <i>that</i>		inspice <i>look upon</i>	
quod <i>which</i>		tuum librum. <i>your book.</i>	
quæris. <i>you want.</i>		B. O quantas <i>O how great</i>	
B. Nunc <i>Now</i>		grátias <i>thanks</i>	
non hábeo <i>I have not</i>		ago tibi! <i>I give you!</i>	
meum Catónem, <i>my Cato,</i>		ego propónam <i>I will propose</i>	
& <i>and</i>			<i>istam</i>
volo <i>I will</i>			
ágere <i>do</i>			

istam quæstionem	that question	dicam	I will say
alicui	to somebody	nihil ampliùs.	nothing more.
qui	who	A. Sed	But
non póterit	will not be able	meménto	remember
respondére	to answer	id	that
mihi,	me,	quod dixi	which I said
& sic	and so	tibi.	to you.
erit	he will be	B. Quid est?	What is it?
victus.	conquered.	A. Nè rideas	Laugh not
A. Tace	Be silent	unquàm	at any time
puer,	boy,	sine causâ.	without a cause.
tace,	be silent	B. Sed	But
& stude,	and study.	non est	it is not
nè vâpules.	lest you be whipt.	malum	harm
B. Non multùm curo,	I do	ridére.	to laugh.
	not much care,	A. Non dico	I don't say
ego téneo	I can say	istud.	that.
prælectiõnem	my lesson	B. Quid	What
ferè.	almost.	ígitur?	then?
A. Nisi	Unless	A. Est	it is
táceas,	you hold your tongue,	stultum	foolish
dicam	I will tell,	ridére	to laugh
observatóri,	the monitor,	sine causâ.	without a cause.
qui	who	B. Nunc	Now
notábit te	will set you down	intélligo.	I understand.
statim.	presently.	A. Recordáre	Remember
B. Mane,	Stay,	sæpè.	often.

COLL. V.

DAVUS, BAILLENUS.

Quando	When	ad me	to me
es	are you	superióre	the last
profectúrus	to go	hebdomade.	week.
domum?	home?	D. Quo die	On what day
B. Cras,	To-morrow,	accepisti	did you receive
Deo juvânte.	God helping.	litteras?	the letter?
D. Quis iussit?	who order'd?	B. Die Veneris.	On Friday.
B. Pater.	My father.	D. Quid	What
D. Sed quando	But when	litteræ continébant	did the let-
iussit?	did he order?		ter contain
B. Scripsit	He wrote	præterea?	beside?
			B. Omnes

B. Omnes	That all	colloquendo by talking together
rectè valère,	are well,	Latine in Latin
&	and	
initium	that the beginning	exercébimus we shall exercise
vindemiæ	of vintage	nos, ourselves,
fore	will be	& and
proximis	in the next	conferémus shall confer
diebus.	days.	unà together

[i. e. shortly.]

D. O fortunatum O fortunate		D. Ah!	Ab!
púerum,	boy,	totus exílio	I altogether leap
qui próperas	who hastenest	[i. e. every inch of me]	
vindemiátum!	to the vintage!	gáudio.	for joy.

B. Vis	Will you	Amábo te,	I will love thee,
dicam	that I tell	cura	take care of
meo patri,	my father,	id,	that,
ut accérsat	that he may send for	mi anímule.	my dear.
te?	you?	B. Sénties;	you shall find it;

D. Quàm gratum	How acceptable a thing	interim	in the mean time
faceres	would you do	precémur	let us pray to
mihi!	to me!	Deum,	God,
fed	but	ut	that

véreor	I am afraid	vertat	he may turn
ut nolit.	that he will not.	nostra dicta,	our words,
		facta,	actions,

B. Imò,	Nay,	& consília,	and intentions,
gaudébit,	he will be glad,	in glóriam	to the glory
cum	as well	sui nóminis.	of his name.

propter nostram	for our	D. Mones	You advise
conjunctiónem,	acquaintance,	benè,	well,
tum verò	as truly	& certè	and certainly
quia	because	éxpedit	it is expedient
&	both	facere ita.	to do so.

COLL. VI.

PUTEANUS, VICTATUS.

Nescis	Don't you know	inter nos?	among ourselves?
vétitum esse	that it is forbidden	V. Quidni scirem,	How should I but know,
loqui	to speak	cum	when
submísse	softly	præceptor	the master
			inculcet

inculcet	inculcates	agnóverit	shall have acknow-
nobis	to us		ledged
causas	the causes	delictum,	his fault,
eius rei	of that thing	modò	so that
tam sæpè?	so often?	nè sit	it be not
P. Cur	Why	tale factum	such a fact
igitur	then	quod	as
facièbas	did you do	interdictum sit	is forbidden
contrà	the contrary	verbo	by the word
modò?	just now?	Dei.	of God.
V. Quia	Because	P. Nonnè præceptum est	Is
Isaias	Isaias		it not commanded
cœperat	began	à Deo	by God
alloqui me	to speak to me	ut obediámus	that we obey
ita.	so.	paréntibus?	our parents?
P. Quid tum?	What then?	V. Illud est	That is
debuisti	you ought	quintum	the fifth
admonére	to have admonish'd	præceptum	commandment
illum,	him,	Decalogi.	of the Decalogue.
non	not	P. Atqui,	But,
imitári.	have imitated him.	ut habémus	as we have it
V. Débui,	I ought,	in catechismo,	in our catechism,
sed tum	but then	istud	that
non venit	it did not come	præceptum	commandment
in mentem.	into my mind.	patet	extends
P. Sed	But	lātiùs;	farther;
interim	in the mean time	nam	for
es	you are	sub nómine	under the name
notándus.	to be set down.	paréntum	of parents
V. Minimè verò,	Not indeed,	compléctitur	it comprehends
nisi	unless	præceptóres,	masters,
vis esse	you will be	magistrátus,	magistrates,
sevérior	more severe	& déniquè	and finally
præceptóre	than the master	omnes	all
ipso.	himself.	quibus	to whom
P. Dic mihi	Tell me	Deus	God
causam.	the reason.	subjécit nos.	bath subjected us.
V. Quia	Because	V. E'quidem	Truly
præceptor	the master	non nego	I do not deny
vetat	forbids	esse vera	those things to be
quémpiam	any one		true
notári,	to be set down,	quæ	which
qui	who	narras,	you say,
sponte	voluntarily	sed	but
			malo

malo	<i>I had rather</i>	P. Dicis	<i>You say</i>
confúlere	<i>consult</i>	æquum;	<i>fair;</i>
præceptórem,	<i>the master,</i>	memíneris	<i>remember</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	ígitur	<i>then</i>
disputáre	<i>dispute</i>	admonére præceptórem	<i>to</i>
te-cum;	<i>with thee;</i>		<i>put the master in mind</i>
alióqui	<i>otherwise</i>	quum	<i>when</i>
indúceres	<i>you would lead</i>	éxiget	<i>he shall demand</i>
me	<i>me</i>	rationes	<i>an account</i>
in majus	<i>into a greater</i>	à nobis.	<i>from us.</i>
malum,	<i>evil,</i>	V. Nè putes	<i>Do not think</i>
quod est	<i>which is</i>	me	<i>me</i>
vítium	<i>the vice</i>	oblíturum,	<i>about to forget,</i>
contentiónis,	<i>of contention,</i>	præsértim	<i>especially</i>
multò magis	<i>much more</i>	cum	<i>when</i>
vétitum	<i>forbidden</i>	mea res	<i>my own business</i>
à præceptóre.	<i>by the master.</i>	ágitur.	<i>is doing.</i>

COLL. VII.

CREDITOR, DEBITOR.

Q Uandò	<i>When</i>	fi vénerit	<i>if he come</i>
expéctas	<i>do you expect</i>	benè nummátus.	<i>well money'd.</i>
réditum	<i>the return</i>	C. Reddes	<i>Will you restore</i>
patris?	<i>of your father?</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
D. Ad octávum	<i>At the eighth</i>	mútuum	<i>what you borrow'd</i>
diem	<i>day.</i>	tunc?	<i>then?</i>
hinc.	<i>from hence.</i>	D. Non est	<i>There is not</i>
C. Quí	<i>How</i>	quòd	<i>that</i>
scis	<i>know you</i>	dúbites,	<i>you may doubt,</i>
diem?	<i>the day?</i>	quin si	<i>but if</i>
D. Pater	<i>My father</i>	tibi opus erit	<i>you have need of</i>
ipse	<i>himself</i>	ámplius,	<i>more,</i>
scripsit	<i>wrote</i>	non modò reddam	<i>I will</i>
ad me.	<i>to me.</i>		<i>not only restore</i>
C. Ejus advéntus,	<i>His coming,</i>	mútuum,	<i>what I borrowed,</i>
ut spero,	<i>as I hope,</i>	sed étiam	<i>but also</i>
ditábit	<i>will enrich</i>	réferam	<i>will return</i>
te.	<i>thee.</i>	grátiam.	<i>the favour.</i>
D. Ero	<i>I shall be</i>	C. Quómodò?	<i>How?</i>
dítior	<i>richer</i>	D. Dabo mútuam	<i>I will</i>
Cræso,	<i>than Cræsus,</i>		<i>lend you</i>
			<i>pecuniam</i>

pecúniám	money	ominári	bode
vicissim.	again.	malum	evil
C. Nihil opus erit,	<i>There will</i>	tibi.	<i>to thee.</i>
ut spero.	<i>be no need,</i>	C. Quicquid	<i>Whatever</i>
D. At	<i>as I hope.</i>	hómines	<i>men</i>
nescis	<i>But</i>	ominéntur,	<i>may forebode,</i>
quid possit	<i>you know not</i>	Deus tenet	<i>God holds</i>
accidere.	<i>what may</i>	clavum.	<i>the helm.</i>
C. Tempus	<i>happen.</i>	D. Sed quid	<i>But why</i>
est	<i>Time</i>	cessámus	<i>do we delay</i>
brevíssimum.	<i>is</i>	recipere	<i>to receive [to get]</i>
D. Non dico	<i>very short.</i>	nos	<i>us</i>
eò,	<i>I do not say</i>	in	<i>into</i>
quòd	<i>therefore,</i>	auditórium?	<i>the school?</i>
velim	<i>that</i>	C. A'dmones	<i>Thou adviseest</i>
	<i>I would</i>	opportúnè.	<i>seasonably.</i>

COLL. VIII.

MYCONIUS, PETELLUS.

S cribís-nè	<i>Do you write</i>	mélius.	<i>better.</i>
fériò,	<i>in earnest,</i>	M. Quí	<i>How</i>
an	<i>or</i>	fit	<i>comes it to pass</i>
tu inéptis? <i>do you play the fool?</i>		ígitur,	<i>then,</i>
P. E'quidem	<i>Truly</i>	ut scribas	<i>that you write</i>
scribo	<i>I write</i>	nunc	<i>now</i>
fériò,	<i>in earnest,</i>	tam malè?	<i>so badly?</i>
nam	<i>for</i>	P. Adjumenta	<i>The helps</i>
cur	<i>why</i>	scribèndi	<i>of writing</i>
abúterer	<i>should I abuse</i>	benè	<i>well</i>
meo témpore?	<i>my time?</i>	defunt	<i>are wanting</i>
sed cur	<i>but why</i>	mihi.	<i>to me.</i>
tu rogas	<i>do you ask</i>	M. Quæ tandem?	<i>What I</i>
istud?	<i>that?</i>		<i>pray you?</i>
M. Quia	<i>Because</i>	P. Bona charta,	<i>Good paper,</i>
vidi	<i>I have seen</i>	bonum atraméntum,	<i>good ink,</i>
aliquándò	<i>sometimes</i>	&	<i>and</i>
quòd	<i>that</i>	bona penna;	<i>a good pen;</i>
scriberes	<i>you wrote</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
benè.	<i>well.</i>	hæc	<i>this</i>
P. Scribo	<i>I write</i>	mea charta,	<i>my paper,</i>
intèrdùm	<i>sometimes</i>	ut vides,	<i>as you see,</i>
			<i>profluit</i>

96 The COLLOQUIES of the

prófluit	<i>sinks</i>	M. Ego volo	<i>I will</i>
miserè,	<i>miserably,</i>	juvare te	<i>help you</i>
atraméntum	<i>my ink</i>	interea.	<i>in the mean time.</i>
est aquósum	<i>is waterish</i>	P. Siquidem	<i>If indeed</i>
& subálbídum,	<i>and whitish,</i>	potes	<i>you can do</i>
penna	<i>my pen</i>	id,	<i>that,</i>
mollis	<i>soft</i>	afféceris	<i>you will oblige</i>
& malè	<i>and badly</i>	me	<i>me</i>
paráta.	<i>made.</i>	magno	<i>with a great</i>
M. Cur	<i>Why</i>	benefício.	<i>kindness.</i>
non providísti	<i>did you not</i>	M. A'ccipe	<i>Take</i>
	<i>provide</i>	hos	<i>these</i>
ómnia ista	<i>all those things</i>	sex asses	<i>six pence</i>
matúre?	<i>in time?</i>	mútuò	<i>borrowed</i>
P. Pecúnia	<i>Money</i>	ad eméndam	<i>to buy</i>
déerat	<i>was wanting</i>	chartam	<i>paper</i>
mihi,	<i>to me,</i>	& cætera	<i>and the other things</i>
& étiam nunc	<i>and even now</i>	comparánda.	<i>to be procured.</i>
deest.	<i>is wanting.</i>	P. Quàm verè	<i>How truly</i>
M. Incidísti	<i>You have fallen</i>	illud dictum est,	<i>was that said,</i>
in illud	<i>upon that</i>	' Amicus certus '	<i>A sure friend</i>
vulgáre	<i>common</i>	cérnitur	<i>is tried</i>
provérbium,	<i>proverb,</i>	in incértâ	<i>in a doubtful</i>
' O'mnia	<i>' All things</i>	re!'	<i>matter!</i>
desunt	<i>are wanting</i>	sed quid	<i>but what</i>
illi,	<i>to him,</i>	impéllit	<i>moveth</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	te	<i>thee</i>
pecúnia	<i>money</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
deest.'	<i>is wanting.'</i>	fácias	<i>thou shouldest do</i>
P. Sic ágitur	<i>So it fareth</i>	tam benígnè	<i>so kindly</i>
me-cum.	<i>with me.</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
M. Sed quando	<i>But when</i>	ultrò?	<i>of thy own accord?</i>
speras	<i>do you hope</i>	M. Illa charitas	<i>That love</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	Dei,	<i>of God,</i>
acceptúrum?	<i>shall receive?</i>	quæ,	<i>which,</i>
P. Meus pater	<i>My father</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
est	<i>is</i>	Paulus ait,	<i>Paul says,</i>
missúrus	<i>about to send</i>	effúsa est	<i>is shed abroad</i>
ad me,	<i>to me,</i>	in	<i>in</i>
aut ípsemet	<i>or himself</i>	nostris córdibus.	<i>our hearts.</i>
ventúrus	<i>to come</i>	P. Vis	<i>The force</i>
in próxímo	<i>on the next</i>	divíni Spíritus	<i>of that divine</i>
mercátu.	<i>market-day.</i>		<i>Spirit</i>
			<i>est</i>

est mira,	is wonderful,	tantum	only
qui est	who is	redde	restore
autor	the author	mutuum,	what is lent,
ejus	of that	quum	when
charitatis :	charity:	erit	it shall be
sed	but	commodum	convenient
interim	in the mean time	tibi.	for you.
cogitandum est mihi	I must think	P. Reddam,	I shall restore it,
quomodò	how	ut spero,	as I hope,
referam	I may make	propediem.	forthwith.
tibi	you	M. Eamus	Let us go
gratiam.	a requital.	ad precationem,	to prayer,
M. Est	It is	ne	lest
parva res,	a small thing,	notemur.	we be set down.
omitte	lay aside	P. Adde	Add
istam	that	unum	one thing
cogitationem,	thought,	si placet.	if you please.
ne	lest	M. Quid est?	What is it?
impediat	it may hinder	P. Ne	Let
te	you	mittamur	we be sent
quominus dormias	that you may not sleep	incenati	supperless
in utramvis	on either	cubitus	to bed
aurem :	ear:	hodie.	to-day.
		M. Ha, ha, he.	Ha, ha, he.

COLL. IX.

VELUSATUS, STEPHANUS.

Q uotâ horâ	At what hour	V. Non ivisti	Did not you go
surrexisti	did you rise	excitatum	to call up
hodie?	to-day?	illos?	them?
S. Paulò	A little	S. Non ivi.	I did not go.
ante quintam.	before five	V. Quàmobrèm?	What for?
V. Quis	Who	S. Nescio,	I know not,
expergescit	awaked	nisi	unless
te?	you?	quia	because
S. Nemo.	No body.	non putabam	I did not think
V. An cæteri surrexerunt	Have the rest risen	illud	that
jam?	already?	pertinere	to belong
S. Nondum.	Not yet.	ad me.	to me.
		V. Annon illi	Do not they
		I	excitant

éxcitant	call up	ut decet	as becomes
te	you	Christiánum;	a Christian;
intérdùm ?	sometimes ;	postremò	lastly
S. Imò,	Yes,	rétuli	I betook
sapíssimè.	very often.	me	myself
V. Debuísti	You should	ad quotidiána	to my daily
ígitur	then	stúdia.	studies.
fácere	do	V. Si pergis	If you go on
similitèr.	the like.	sic	so
S. Débui,	I ought,	fácere,	to do,
fáteur.	I confess.	nè dúbites	doubt not
V. Meménto	Remember	quin	but
ígitur,	then,	Deus	God
ut fácias	that you do so	juvet	will help
posthàc.	hereafter.	tua stúdia.	your studies.
S. Mémínero,	I will remember,	S. Juvit	He hath helped
Deo juvánte.	God helping.	me	me
V. Sed tu	But you	semper	always
quid	what	adhuc	hitherto
fecísti	have you done	pro ejus benignitáte,	out of
ex quo	since		his kindness,
surrexísti	you rose	nec	nor
è lecto ?	out of bed ?	derelínquet	will be leave
S. Primùm	First	me,	me,
precátus sum	I prayed to	ut spero.	as I hope.
coeléstem	the heavenly	V. Lóqueris	You speak
Patrem,	Father,	rectè ;	rightly ;
flexis génibus,	on my bended	nec	neither
	knees,	ille frustrábit	will be frustrate
in nómine	in the name	tuam spem.	your hope.
Fílii ejus	of his Son	S. Superióre	The last
nostri Dómini	our Lord	anno	year
Jesu Christi.	Jesus Christ.	dídici	I learnt
V. Benè factum,	Well done,	in Catóne,	in Cato,
quid	what	' Retine	' Retain
postèa ?	afterwards ?	spem,	hope,
S. Deíndè	Then	spes una	hope alone
ornávi	I dress'd	nec relínquit	does not leave
me,	myself,	hóminem	a man
&	and	morte.'	in death.'
curávi	took care of	V. Fecísti	You have done
meum corpus	my body	benè	well
medióriter,	indifferently,	quòd	that
			retinúeris

retinúeris, <i>you have retain'd it,</i>	stúdiū	<i>the study</i>
nam	for	<i>of letters.</i>
est	it is	<i>I</i>
egrégia	<i>an excellent</i>	<i>shall follow</i>
senténtia,	<i>saying,</i>	<i>as I hope,</i>
& digna	<i>and worthy</i>	<i>so that</i>
Christiáno	<i>of a Christian</i>	<i>God himself</i>
hómine.	<i>man.</i>	<i>may give</i>
S. Atqui	<i>But</i>	<i>my father</i>
autor	<i>the author</i>	<i>a longer</i>
ejus libri	<i>of that book</i>	<i>life.</i>
non fuit	<i>was not</i>	<i>Pray</i>
Christiánus.	<i>a Christian.</i>	<i>diligently,</i>
V. Non fuit,	<i>He was not,</i>	<i>and</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	<i>from your soul,</i>
certa res.	<i>a certain thing.</i>	<i>that that thing</i>
S. Undè	<i>From whence</i>	<i>may happen.</i>
igitur	<i>then</i>	<i>I pray for</i>
sumpsit	<i>did he take</i>	<i>that</i>
tot pulchras	<i>so many beautiful</i>	<i>every day</i>
senténtias ?	<i>sentences ?</i>	<i>often.</i>
V. Máximè	<i>chiefly</i>	<i>The Lord</i>
ex éthnicis	<i>from the heathen</i>	<i>God</i>
philósophis;	<i>philosophers ;</i>	<i>give you</i>
nam	<i>for</i>	<i>perseverance</i>
& ipsi	<i>even they</i>	<i>in every</i>
illumináti	<i>being enlighten'd</i>	<i>good work.</i>
divíno	<i>with the divine</i>	<i>I pray</i>
Spiritu	<i>Spirit</i>	<i>for you</i>
dixerunt	<i>have said</i>	<i>the same thing</i>
plúrima	<i>very many things</i>	<i>that</i>
quæ sunt	<i>which are</i>	<i>you wish</i>
consentánea	<i>agreeable</i>	<i>to me,</i>
verbo	<i>to the word</i>	<i>and I give you</i>
Dei;	<i>of God ;</i>	<i>thanks</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	<i>that</i>
tu quoque	<i>you also</i>	<i>monúeris you have admonished</i>
póteris vidére	<i>will see</i>	<i>me</i>
aliquándo,	<i>sometime,</i>	<i>so</i>
si prosequére <i>if you shall follow</i>	fratérnè.	<i>brotherly.</i>

COLL. X.

RUFUS, CASTRENSIS.

Q Uando	<i>When</i>	ficcine contémnis	<i>do you so</i>
répetes	<i>will you return to</i>	rem	<i>despise</i>
ludum literárium?	<i>the school?</i>	inæstimáblem?	<i>a thing</i>
C. Nescio.	<i>I know not.</i>	C. Quid	<i>Why</i>
R. Cur	<i>Why</i>	tu exclámas	<i>do you cry out</i>
non ádmones patrem	<i>don't</i>	sic?	<i>so?</i>
you put your father in mind		undè	<i>for what</i>
de hâc re?	<i>of this thing?</i>	videor	<i>do I seem</i>
C. Quid	<i>What</i>	miser	<i>miserable</i>
putas	<i>do you think</i>	tibi?	<i>to you?</i>
me curâre?	<i>that I care?</i>	R. Amice,	<i>O friend,</i>
R. Admodum	<i>Very</i>	nulla injúria	<i>no injury</i>
parum,	<i>little,</i>	orta est	<i>hath arisen</i>
ut credo.	<i>as I believe.</i>	tibi	<i>to thee</i>
C. P. ofectò	<i>Truly</i>	à me:	<i>from me:</i>
dicis	<i>you say</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
verum.	<i>true.</i>	quod dixi	<i>what I said</i>
R. Est	<i>It is</i>	tibi	<i>to you</i>
fatis signi	<i>sign enough</i>	non est	<i>is not</i>
te	<i>that you</i>	convitium,	<i>a reproach,</i>
non amâre	<i>do not love</i>	nè tu recípias	<i>do not you</i>
litteras.	<i>learning.</i>		<i>take it</i>
C. Scio	<i>I understand</i>	in malam partem; in evil part;	
légere,	<i>to read,</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
scribere,	<i>to write,</i>	misereor tui,	<i>I pity you,</i>
loqui Latínè	<i>to speak Latin</i>	quia	<i>because</i>
mediócritèr;	<i>indifferently;</i>	contémnis	<i>you contemn</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	id quod	<i>that which</i>
opus est mihi	<i>need have I</i>	parit	<i>produceth</i>
tantâ sciéntiâ?	<i>of so much</i>	felicítatem.	<i>happinefs.</i>
	<i>knowledge?</i>	C. Lucrum,	<i>Gain,</i>
scio plura	<i>I know more</i>	divitiæ,	<i>riches,</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	& volúptas,	<i>and pleasure,</i>
tres	<i>three</i>	páriunt	<i>produce</i>
Papístici	<i>Papish</i>	felicítatem.	<i>happinefs.</i>
sacerdótes.	<i>priests.</i>	R. Imò,	<i>Nay,</i>
R. O míserum	<i>O miserable</i>	ista	<i>those things</i>
adolescéntem!	<i>youth!</i>		<i>fuerunt</i>

SECOND BOOK construed.

101

fuérunt	have been	concionári	preach
exítio	destruction	ígitur,	then,
multis ;	to many ;	ut video.	as I see.
tamétſi	although	R. U'tinam	I wiſh
divitiæ	riches	audivíſſes	you have heard
ſunt	are	divínas	godly
donum	the gift	conciónes	sermons
Dei,	of God,	diligénter.	diligently.
nec nocent	nor do hurt	C. Hem	Oh
níſi iis	unless to thoſe	obtúndis	you tire
qui	who	me ;	me ;
abutúntur.	abuse them.	nunquid vis	would you any thing
Verùm	But	áliud ?	elſe ?
enimverò	indeed	R. Ut Deus	That God
eſt	there is	det	may give
nulla poſſeſſio	no poſſeſſion	tibi	to you
hóminis	of man	bonam	a good
pretióſior	more precious	mentem.	mind.
quàm virtus	than virtue	C. Fortáſſe	Perhaps
&	and	eſt tibi	there is to you
cognítio	the knowledge	magis opus	more need
honeſtárum	of honeſt	eâ	of that
rerum.	things.	quàm mihi.	than to me.
C. Vis	You will	Vale.	Farewel.

COLL. XI.

ANTONIUS, DANIEL.

Eugè!	O brave!	A. Eſt-nè	Is he
audívi	I have heard	dives ?	rich ?
tuam forórem	that your ſiſter	D. Sic	So
nupſiſſe.	is married.	habétur,	he is accounted,
D. Audíſti	You have heard	ſed tamen	but yet
verum.	the truth.	meus pater	my father
A. Quis eſt	Who is	facit	values
marítus ejus ?	her huſband ?	hæc	theſe things
D. Quidam	A certain	longè pluris :	far more :
civis	citizen	primùm,	fiſt,
Lugdunénſis,	of Lyons,	quòd ſit	that he is
progénitus	born	benè morátus	a well-behaved
honeſtis	of honeſt	adoléſcens ;	young man,
paréntibus.	parents.	deíndè,	then,
		I 3	quòd

quòd fit	<i>that he is</i>	atque	<i>and</i>
non solum	<i>not only</i>	ob id	<i>for that</i>
doctissimus,	<i>very learned,</i>	agat	<i>do give</i>
sed etiam	<i>but also</i>	eidem	<i>to the same</i>
amantissimus	<i>a very great lover</i>	immortales	<i>immortal</i>
bonarum	<i>of good</i>	gratias.	<i>thanks.</i>
literarum;	<i>learning;</i>	A. Credo	<i>I believe</i>
déniquè	<i>lastly</i>	facturam	<i>she will do</i>
quòd fit	<i>that he is</i>	illud.	<i>that.</i>
verus cultor	<i>a true worshipper</i>	D. Ita	<i>So</i>
Dei,	<i>of God,</i>	spero	<i>I hope</i>
&	<i>and</i>	quidem,	<i>indeed,</i>
summus	<i>a very great</i>	enim sic	<i>for so</i>
observator	<i>observer</i>	semper	<i>always</i>
Christianæ	<i>of the Christian</i>	instituta est	<i>she has been in-</i>
religionis.	<i>religion.</i>		<i>structed</i>
A. Narras	<i>You tell</i>	à parentibus	<i>by her parents</i>
mihi	<i>to me</i>	in Christianâ	<i>in the Christian</i>
egregios	<i>an excellent</i>	doctrinâ.	<i>doctrine.</i>
titulos	<i>character</i>	Sed jam	<i>But now</i>
adolescèntis.	<i>of the young man.</i>	doméstica	<i>domestic</i>
O felicem	<i>O happy</i>	negotia	<i>business</i>
fororem,	<i>sister,</i>	révocant	<i>calls</i>
quæ	<i>who</i>	me	<i>me</i>
nacta est	<i>hath got</i>	aliò;	<i>another way;</i>
talem virum	<i>such a husband</i>	ergò	<i>therefore</i>
beneficio	<i>by the blessing</i>	vale,	<i>farewel,</i>
Dei?	<i>of God?</i>	mi Antoni.	<i>my Anthony.</i>
D. Dixeris	<i>You might call her</i>	A. Tu quoque	<i>You also</i>
felicem	<i>happy</i>	benè vale,	<i>farewel,</i>
fanè,	<i>indeed,</i>	suavissime	<i>most sweet</i>
haud	<i>not</i>	Daniel.	<i>Daniel.</i>
abs re,	<i>without reason,</i>	D. Nunquid vis?	<i>Would you</i>
siquidem	<i>if</i>		<i>have any thing?</i>
sic agnoscatur	<i>she so acknowledges</i>	A. Ut	<i>That</i>
illud bonum	<i>that blessing</i>	dicas	<i>you would say</i>
perpetuò,	<i>perpetually,</i>	plurimam	<i>very much</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	salutem	<i>health</i>
meminerit	<i>she may remember</i>	meis verbis	<i>in my words</i>
semper	<i>always</i>	omnibus tuis,	<i>to all yours,</i>
profectum esse	<i>that it proceeded</i>	præcipuè	<i>especially</i>
ex bonitate	<i>from the goodness</i>	patri	<i>to your father</i>
Dei,	<i>of God,</i>	matrî-que,	<i>and mother,</i>

& ipfi

& me grat

C
solu
B.
ref
tuâ
E.
for
rid
me
B.
ort
ift
tib
E.
es
B.
m
qu
at
no
pe
N
ig
n
in
â
E
fi
fe
q
f

&	<i>and</i>	hoc faustum	<i>upon this happy</i>
ipſi novæ nuptæ,	<i>the new-</i>	conjúgium.	<i>wedding.</i>
	<i>married woman:</i>	D. Ego verò	<i>I indeed</i>
&	<i>and</i>	faciam id,	<i>will do it,</i>
me	<i>that I</i>	& quidem	<i>and indeed</i>
gratulári illi	<i>congratulate her</i>	libentiſſimè.	<i>very willingly.</i>

COLL. XII.

EMERICUS, BALDUS.

CUR	<i>Why</i>	ut	<i>as</i>
rides	<i>do you laugh</i>	audívi	<i>I have heard</i>
ſolus?	<i>alone?</i>	ſæpè,	<i>often,</i>
B. Quid	<i>What</i>	aut eſt	<i>either is</i>
refert	<i>does it concern</i>	ſtultus,	<i>a fool,</i>
tuâ?	<i>you?</i>	aut cõgitat	<i>or thinks</i>
E. Quia	<i>Because</i>	aliquid mali.	<i>some miſchief.</i>
fortaſſe	<i>perhaps</i>	B. Nécio	<i>I know not</i>
rides	<i>you laugh at</i>	cujus	<i>whoſe</i>
me.	<i>me.</i>	ſenténtia	<i>ſaying</i>
B. Unde	<i>Whence</i>	iſta ſit,	<i>that is,</i>
orta eſt	<i>hath ariſen</i>	ſed	<i>but</i>
iſta ſuſpício	<i>that ſuſpicion</i>	cujuſcúnque	<i>whoſeſoever</i>
tibi?	<i>to thee?</i>	ſit,	<i>it is,</i>
E. Quia	<i>Because</i>	non eſt	<i>it is not</i>
es malus.	<i>you are bad.</i>	perpétuò	<i>always</i>
B. Omnes ſumus	<i>We are all</i>	vera;	<i>true;</i>
mali	<i>bad</i>	tamen	<i>yet</i>
quidem,	<i>indeed,</i>	accípio	<i>I take</i>
at ego	<i>but I</i>	tuam	<i>your</i>
non ſum	<i>am not</i>	admonítionem	<i>admonition</i>
pejor te.	<i>worſe than you.</i>	in bonam partem,	<i>in good part,</i>
Nemo ridet	<i>Does nobody laugh</i>	&	<i>and</i>
igitur,	<i>then,</i>	móneo	<i>I admoniſh</i>
nifi	<i>unleſs</i>	te	<i>you</i>
irrideat	<i>he laughs at</i>	vicíſim,	<i>[in turn] again,</i>
aliquem?	<i>ſomebody?</i>	ut cãveas	<i>that you be-ware</i>
E. Non intéllico	<i>I don't mean</i>	eſſe	<i>of being</i>
ſic,	<i>ſo,</i>	ſuſpicióſus,	<i>ſuſpicious,</i>
ſed	<i>but</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
qui ridet	<i>he that laughs</i>	mors eſt	<i>Death is</i>
ſolus,	<i>alone,</i>	aptíſſima	<i>the fitteſt</i>
			<i>timidis</i>

tímidis	<i>for the timorous</i>	E. Mémini,	<i>I remember,</i>
&	<i>and</i>	boni cónsulo	<i>I take in good</i>
suspiciósis,	<i>the suspicious,</i>		<i>part</i>
ut est	<i>as it is</i>	tamen	<i>nevertheless</i>
in nostro	<i>in our</i>	tuam	<i>your</i>
moráli cármine.	<i>moral verse.</i>	admonitiónem.	<i>admonition.</i>

COLL. XIII.

ROLANDUS, LANGINUS.

Q Uid ais	<i>What say you</i>	quam	<i>which</i>
de scalpélo	<i>of the pen-</i>	reliqueram	<i>I had left</i>
	<i>knife</i>	imprudénter	<i>imprudently</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	apértam.	<i>open.</i>
émeram	<i>I bought</i>	R. Quómodò	<i>How</i>
tibi	<i>for you</i>	recuperásti?	<i>did you recover it?</i>
nudiustértius?	<i>the other day?</i>	L. Affixeram	<i>I fixed</i>
est-nè	<i>is it</i>	chártulam	<i>a note</i>
fatis bonum?	<i>good enough?</i>	statim	<i>forthwith</i>
L. Imò verò	<i>Yes indeed</i>	valvis	<i>to the gates</i>
est	<i>it is</i>	templi;	<i>of the church;</i>
óptimum,	<i>very good,</i>	post prándium	<i>after dinner</i>
fed	<i>but</i>	quidam puer	<i>a certain boy</i>
me míserum!	<i>woe's me!</i>	sextæ classis	<i>of the sixth form</i>
parùm ábfuit	<i>it wanted but a</i>	rétulit	<i>brought it again</i>
	<i>little</i>	mihi.	<i>to me.</i>
quin	<i>but</i>	R. Utinam	<i>I wish</i>
perdíderam.	<i>I had lost it.</i>	omnes essent	<i>all were</i>
R. Eho!	<i>How!</i>	tam fidéles,	<i>so faithful,</i>
quid ais,	<i>what say you,</i>	qui repériunt	<i>who find</i>
quómodò	<i>how</i>	amíssas res.	<i>lost things.</i>
id áccidit?	<i>happen'd that?</i>	L. Profécò	<i>Truly</i>
L. Cum	<i>When</i>	sunt pauci	<i>there are few</i>
redírem	<i>I was returning</i>	qui	<i>who</i>
foris,	<i>from abroad,</i>	restituent,	<i>will restore,</i>
excíderat	<i>it dropt</i>	si modò	<i>if so be</i>
mihi	<i>from me</i>	sit	<i>that it is</i>
in vico.	<i>in the street.</i>	res	<i>a thing</i>
R. Undè	<i>Whence</i>	alicújus pretii.	<i>of any price.</i>
excíderat?	<i>dropt it?</i>	R. Et tamen	<i>And yet</i>
L. E meâ	<i>Out of my</i>	id	<i>that</i>
thecâ,	<i>sheath,</i>	præcípitur	<i>is commanded</i>
			<i>nominátim</i>

nominátim	<i>expressly</i>	eum	<i>him</i>
verbo	<i>by the word</i>	prætereà,	<i>besides,</i>
Dei.	<i>of God.</i>	&	<i>and</i>
L. Quidni?	<i>What else?</i>	admónui	<i>admonish'd him</i>
nam est	<i>for it is</i>	paucis	<i>in few words</i>
spécies	<i>a kind</i>	idem.	<i>that the same</i>
furti,	<i>of theft,</i>	esse faciéndum	<i>should be done</i>
si quis	<i>if any one</i>	semper.	<i>always.</i>
retineat	<i>keep</i>	R. Fecisti	<i>You have done</i>
aliénam rem	<i>another's thing</i>	rectè,	<i>well,</i>
inventam,	<i>found,</i>	enim sic	<i>for so</i>
modò	<i>if so be</i>	reddet	<i>he will restore</i>
sciat	<i>he knows</i>	libéntius	<i>more willingly</i>
cui	<i>to whom</i>	aliàs,	<i>another time,</i>
sit	<i>it is</i>	si	<i>if</i>
reddénda.	<i>to be restored.</i>	quid repérerit:	<i>he find any</i>
R. At	<i>But</i>		<i>thing:</i>
plerique	<i>most people</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
putant	<i>think</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
se possidére	<i>that they possess</i>	si	<i>if</i>
jure	<i>by right</i>	perdidisses?	<i>you had lost it?</i>
quicquid	<i>whatsoever</i>	L. Tulissem	<i>I should have</i>
invenerint	<i>they find</i>		<i>born it</i>
amissum.	<i>that is lost.</i>	æquo ánimo	<i>with a patient</i>
L. Illi errant	<i>They mistake</i>		<i>mind,</i>
quidem	<i>indeed</i>	&	<i>and</i>
gravíssimè.	<i>very grievously.</i>	emisses	<i>you should have bought</i>
R. Verùm,	<i>But,</i>	mihi	<i>for me</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	aliud.	<i>another.</i>
redeámus	<i>we may return</i>	R. Ita-nè tulisses	<i>Would you</i>
ad sermónem	<i>to the discourse</i>		<i>so have born it</i>
incéptum,	<i>begun,</i>	æquo animo?	<i>with an equal</i>
quid	<i>what</i>		<i>[even] mind?</i>
dedisti	<i>did you give</i>	L. Certè	<i>Verily</i>
púero	<i>the boy</i>	non sine	<i>not without</i>
qui invénérat	<i>who had found</i>	áliquâ moléstia.	<i>some trouble.</i>
tuum	<i>your</i>	R. Non	<i>not</i>
scalpéllum?	<i>penknife?</i>	æquo ánimo	<i>with a con-</i>
L. Dedi	<i>I gave him</i>		<i>tented mina</i>
sextántem,	<i>a double,</i>	ígitur;	<i>then;</i>
& áliquot	<i>and some</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
nuces juglándes;	<i>walnuts;</i>	nolo	<i>I will not</i>
laudavi	<i>I commended</i>	urgére te	<i>urge you</i>
			<i>árctius.</i>

árctiùs.	<i>too closely.</i>	& sæpè	<i>and often</i>
L. Non sumus	<i>We are not</i>	à concionatòribus,	<i>from the</i>
theólogi.	<i>divines.</i>		<i>preachers,</i>
R. Quid ergò?	<i>What then?</i>	minístris	<i>the ministers</i>
L. Grammaticuli.	<i>Little</i>	divíni	<i>of the divine</i>
	<i>grammarians.</i>	verbi.	<i>word.</i>
R. Et	<i>and</i>	L. Vide	<i>See</i>
imperíti	<i>unskilful ones</i>	quantum	<i>how much</i>
quidem.	<i>indeed.</i>	amíssio	<i>the losing</i>
L. Debémus	<i>We ought</i>	mei scalpélli	<i>of my penknife</i>
precári	<i>to pray to</i>	profúerit	<i>bath profited</i>
Deum	<i>God</i>	nobis.	<i>us.</i>
tantò	<i>so much</i>	R. Grátulor	<i>I congratulate</i>
diligéntiùs, <i>the more diligently,</i>		tibi	<i>you</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	dupliciter	<i>doubly</i>
liberet	<i>he would free</i>	ob eam rem ;	<i>for that thing ;</i>
nos	<i>us</i>	primùm	<i>first</i>
per suum	<i>by his</i>	quòd émerim	<i>that I bought it</i>
evangélium	<i>gospel</i>	rectè	<i>well</i>
ab ténebris	<i>from the darkness</i>	tibi,	<i>for you,</i>
ignorántiæ,	<i>of ignorance,</i>	deíndè	<i>and then</i>
in quibus	<i>in which</i>	quòd	<i>that</i>
&	<i>both</i>	recuperáveris	<i>you recover'd it</i>
versáti sumus,	<i>we have lived,</i>	amíssum.	<i>being lost.</i>
& adhuc	<i>and yet</i>	L. Hábeo tibi	<i>I give you</i>
versámur.	<i>do live.</i>	grátiam,	<i>thanks,</i>
R. Faciémus	<i>We shall do</i>	mi Rolande.	<i>my Rowland.</i>
id	<i>that</i>	R. Quin	<i>But</i>
verò,	<i>indeed,</i>	fit	<i>let there be</i>
si pareámus	<i>if we obey</i>	laus	<i>praise</i>
sanctis	<i>the holy</i>	nostro	<i>to our</i>
admonitióibus	<i>admonitions</i>	cœlésti	<i>heavenly</i>
quas	<i>which</i>	Patri,	<i>Father,</i>
audímus	<i>we hear</i>	& áctio	<i>and giving</i>
quotidiè	<i>daily</i>	gratiárum.	<i>of thanks.</i>
à præceptóre,	<i>from the master,</i>	L. Amen.	<i>Amen.</i>

COLL. XIV.

MACARIUS, CALVINUS.

NON vidéris *You don't seem*
mihi *to me*

nimis occupátus. *over busy.*

C. Mediócritér. *Indifferently.*

M. Quid si *What if*

exácuas *you make*

mihi *for me*

duas *two*

aut tres *or three*

pennas? *pens?*

C. Sit *Let it be*

fatis *enough*

tibi, *for you,*

si *if*

acúero *I shall make*

unam *one*

in præsentia. *for the present.*

Sunt-ne *Are they*

novæ? *new?*

M. Novæ *New*

quidem, *indeed,*

sed parátæ *but prepared*

usque dum acuántur: *for the*

making:

jam enim *for already*

lævigávi, *I have scraped*

[smoothed] them,

réscidi *I have cut off*

caudam, *the tail,*

[i. e. the top,]

detráxi *I have pulled off*

plúmulas. *the little feathers.*

C. Osténde: *Shew me them:*

proféctò *truly*

sunt *they are*

óptimæ, *very good,*

& *and*

aptíssimæ *very fit*

ad scribéndum. *for writing.*

M. Undè *How*

nôsti *know you*

id? *that?*

C. Quia *Because*

sunt *they are*

amplo *of a large*

caule, *barrel,*

firmitate *firm*

& nítido; *and shining?*

nam *for*

molles *soft ones*

& *and*

quæ habent *those that have*

breviorem *a shorter*

caulem, *barrel,*

sunt *are*

parùm útiles *little useful*

ad scribéndum. *for writing.*

M. Gáudeo *I am glad*

me emísse *that I bought them*

utíliter. [profitably] *well.*

C. Non *Not*

abs re; *without reason;*

sed *but*

quanti? *for what?*

M. Dedi *I gave*

duos quadrántes *two farthings*

pro *for*

his tribus. *these three.*

C. Prétium *The price*

est vile *is cheap*

pro bonitáte *for the goodness*

rei: *of the thing:*

de quo *of whom*

emísti? *did you buy them?*

M. De quodam *Of a certain*

circumforáneo. *pedlar.*

C. Mer-

C. Mercatôres	<i>The tradesmen</i>	paulò longiôri	<i>of a little longer</i>
noſtri ôppidi	<i>of our town</i>	ſpâtio.	<i>ſpace [or time.]</i>
vendunt	<i>do ſell</i>	C. Illud ergò	<i>That then</i>
multò pluris.	<i>much dearer.</i>	fiet	<i>ſhall be done</i>
M. Et tamen	<i>And yet</i>	in cubiculo,	<i>in the chamber,</i>
audent	<i>they dare</i>	ſi quando	<i>if at any time</i>
dicere	<i>to ſay</i>	velis	<i>you will</i>
intêrdum,	<i>sometimes,</i>	invifere me.	<i>viſit me.</i>
conſtâre	<i>that they coſt</i>	M. Quo	<i>At what</i>
fibi	<i>them</i>	têmpore ?	<i>time?</i>
pluris	<i>more</i>	C. Poſt	<i>After</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	miſſiônem	<i>the diſmiſſing</i>
vendunt.	<i>they ſell for.</i>	ſcholæ;	<i>of ſchool;</i>
C. Ea eſt	<i>That is</i>	hoc eſt,	<i>that is,</i>
ferè	<i>commonly</i>	horâ nonâ	<i>at nine o'clock</i>
conſuetúdo	<i>the cuſtom</i>	matutinâ,	<i>in the morning,</i>
mercatorum;	<i>of tradesmen;</i>	vel quartâ	<i>or four</i>
nam proficiunt	<i>for they profit</i>	pomeridianâ.	<i>in the afternoon.</i>
nihil,	<i>nothing,</i>	Nunc	<i>Now</i>
nifi mentiântur	<i>unless they lie</i>	habes	<i>you have</i>
âdmodum,	<i>much,</i>	duas pennas	<i>two pens</i>
ut	<i>as</i>	rectè	<i>well</i>
Cícero ait.	<i>Cicero ſays.</i>	accommodâtas	<i>fitted</i>
M. Sed agè,	<i>But come,</i>	in tuum uſum,	<i>for your uſe,</i>
nè rémorer	<i>that I may not</i>	ni	<i>unless</i>
	<i>binder</i>	fallor;	<i>I am miſtaken;</i>
te	<i>you</i>	fervâbis	<i>you will keep</i>
diûtius,	<i>any longer,</i>	hanc tertiam	<i>this third</i>
agâmus	<i>let us do</i>	tibi,	<i>for yourſelf,</i>
id quod	<i>that which</i>	in	<i>againſt</i>
inſtat.	<i>is in hand.</i>	âliud tempus,	<i>another time,</i>
C. Expediêro	<i>I ſhall diſpatch</i>	integram.	<i>whole [not uſed.]</i>
citò;	<i>ſoon;</i>	M. A'ccipe	<i>Take it</i>
âſpice me	<i>look at me</i>	tibi,	<i>for yourſelf,</i>
diligênter,	<i>diligently,</i>	ſi placet.	<i>if you please.</i>
ut diſcas	<i>that you may learn</i>	C. Quin	<i>But</i>
aliquândo.	<i>sometime.</i>	ſerva	<i>keep it</i>
M. Aſpicio	<i>I look</i>	tibi,	<i>for yourſelf,</i>
intêntis	<i>with intent</i>	multæ ſatis	<i>many enough</i>
ôculis;	<i>eyes;</i>	adferûntur	<i>are brought</i>
ſed	<i>but</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
opus eſſet	<i>there would be need</i>	domo.	<i>from home.</i>
mihi	<i>for me</i>	M. Ago	<i>I give</i>
			<i>tibi</i>

tibi
quan
poſſu
Vale
C. D
te
incô
Sed
heus
nè p
unq
meo

Q
hab
B.
cum
ſem
qua
hab
M.
tan
B.
igit
M.
aſſe
B.
dar
mil
M.

B.
uſu
M.
ch
B.
tib
hó

tibi	<i>to you</i>	M, Tu quoque	<i>You also</i>
quantas grátias	<i>all the thanks</i>	útere	<i>use</i>
possum.	<i>I am able.</i>	& me	<i>both me</i>
Vale,	<i>Farewel.</i>	&	<i>and</i>
C. Deus conférvet	<i>may God keep</i>	meis rebus	<i>my things</i>
te	<i>thee</i>	vicissim,	<i>in turn,</i>
incólumem.	<i>safe.</i>	fi	<i>if</i>
Sed	<i>But</i>	quid opus fuerit.	<i>there should</i>
heus,	<i>hark you,</i>		<i>be any need.</i>
nè parcas	<i>do not spare</i>	Vale	<i>Farewel</i>
unquam	<i>at any time</i>	iterùm.	<i>again.</i>
meo labóri.	<i>my labour.</i>		

COLL. XV.

MARTIALIS, BLANCUS.

Q uamtu	<i>How much</i>	M. Addéndum fuit	<i>You should</i>
pecuniæ	<i>money</i>		<i>have added</i>
habes?	<i>have you?</i>	Deo juvante.	<i>God helping.</i>
B. Assẽm	<i>A penny</i>	B. Sic	<i>So</i>
cum	<i>with</i>	præceptor	<i>the master</i>
semisse:	<i>a halfpenny:</i>	docet	<i>teaches</i>
quantum	<i>how much</i>	ex verbo	<i>out of the word</i>
habes tu?	<i>have you?</i>	Dei,	<i>of God,</i>
M. Non	<i>Not</i>	sed	<i>but</i>
tantum.	<i>so much.</i>	non possum	<i>I cannot</i>
B. Quantum	<i>How much</i>	assuẽscere.	<i>use myself to it.</i>
igitur?	<i>then?</i>	M. Fac	<i>See</i>
M. U'nicum	<i>One</i>	assuẽscas.	<i>you do use yourself.</i>
assẽm.	<i>penny.</i>	B. Quómodò	<i>How</i>
B. Vis	<i>Will you</i>	id fiet?	<i>shall that be done?</i>
dare mutuò	<i>lend it</i>	M. Si cógites	<i>If you consider</i>
mihi?	<i>to me?</i>	sæpẽ	<i>often</i>
M. Est mihi opus.	<i>I have</i>	nos	<i>that we</i>
	<i>need of it.</i>	sic pendere	<i>so depend</i>
B. In quem	<i>For what</i>	à Deo,	<i>upon God,</i>
usum?	<i>use?</i>	ut possĩmus	<i>that we can do</i>
M. Ad emẽdam	<i>To buy</i>	nihil	<i>nothing</i>
chartam.	<i>paper.</i>	fine	<i>without</i>
B. Reddam	<i>I will restore it</i>	ejus auxilio.	<i>his help.</i>
tibi	<i>to you</i>	B. Das	<i>You give</i>
hódiẽ.	<i>to-day.</i>	mihi	<i>to me</i>
		K	<i>bonum</i>

110 The COLLOQUIES of the

bonum	good	émere	to buy it,
consilium.	counsel.	quia	because
M. Quale	Such as	indicat	he offers it
velim	I would	viliùs	cheaper
dari	to be given	quàm	than
mihi.	to me.	noſter	our
B. Sed,	But,	bibliopóla.	bookseller.
ut	that	M. A'ccipe;	Take it;
redeámus	we may return	ſed	but
ad propóſitum,	to our purpoſe,	quæſo,	I pray,
dabis mútuò	will you lend	undè	how
iſtum aſſem?	that penny?	reddes	will you reſtore it
M. Míror	I wonder	tam citò?	ſo ſoon?
te pétete	that you aſk	B. A cœnâ	After ſupper
mútuò,	to borrow,	ibo	I will go
qui habes	who have	domum,	home,
plus	more	ut	that
quàm ego.	than I.	petam	I may aſk it
B. Eſt	There is	à matre.	of my mother.
quidam	a certain	M. Quid ſi	What if
ſcholáſticus	ſcholar	noſlet	ſhe ſhould be unwilling
tránſiens	paſſing	dare	to give it
hàc,	this way,	tibi?	to you?
qui oſténtat	who offers	B. Non cunctábitur,	She will
librum	a book		not delay,
venálem.	to ſell.	cum	when
M. Quid tum?	What then?	oſténdero	I ſhall have ſhewn
B. Cupiébam	I deſired	librum.	the book.

COLL. XVI.

MONTANUS, EUSEBIUS.

Quot annos	How many	non habeo	I have not
habes?	years	tot.	ſo many years.
[i. e. how old are you?]	have you?	E. Quot	How many
E. Trédecim,	Thirteen,	ígitur?	then?
ut	as	M. Unus	One
accépi	I have heard	deef.	is wanting.
à matre.	from my mother.	E. Sunt	There are
Tu vero?	But how old are you?	ergò	therefore
M. E'quidem	Truly	duódecim.	twelve.
		M. Ratio	The account
			est

est	is	id-que	and that
in promptu.	in readiness.	certâ quâdam horâ,	at a cer-
E. Sed	But		tain hour,
quod annum	what year	cum	when
frater tuus agit?	is your bro-	illa jubet	she orders
	ther going on?	nos	us
M. Quintum.	The fifth.	vocari	to be called
E. Quid	What	ad se.	to her.
ais?	do you say?	E. Quid	What
jam	already	âgitis	do you do
loquitur	he speaks	cum familiâ?	with the family?
Latine.	Latin.	M. Sermo	Discourse
M. Quid	Why	est nobis	is to us [or we have]
miraris?	do you wonder?	rare	seldom
habemus	we have	cum familiâ,	with the family,
semper	always	& quidem	and indeed
domi	at home	tantum	only
pædagógum	a master	in transitu,	in passing,
& doctum	both learned	& tamen	and yet
& diligéntem,	and diligent,	fâmulî	the servants
qui docet	who teacheth	ipsi	themselves
nos	us	alloquuntur	speak to
semper	always	nos	us
loqui	to talk	Latine.	in Latin.
Latine,	Latin,	E. Quin ancillæ?	What do
effert	he speaks		the maids?
nihil	nothing	M. Si quando	If at any time
A'nglicum,	in English,	usus	need
nisi	unless	póstulat	requireth
causâ	for the sake	ut alloquámur	that we speak to
declarândi	of explaining	eas,	them,
âliquid;	something;	útimur	we use
quinétiam	moreover	Anglicano	the English
non audémus	we dare not	sermóne,	tongue,
âloqui	speak to	ut solémus	as we use
patrem	our father	fâcere	to do
nisi Latine.	but in Latin.	cum matre.	with our mother.
E. Nunquam loquimini	Do	E. O vos felices,	O you are
	you never speak		happy,
igitur	then	qui	who
A'nglicè?	in English?	docémini	are taught
M. Solùm	Only	tam diligénter!	so diligently!
cum matre,	with our mother,	M. Est	It is
		K 2	gratiâ

gratiâ	by the grace	debétur	is owing
Dei,	of God,	coelésti Patri	to our heavenly
cujus dono	by whose gift	-	Father
habémus	we have	único.	only.
patrem	a father	M. Sed	But
qui	who	quid	what
curat	takes care	ágimus?	do we?
nos	that we	jam	now
erudiéndos	be instructed	áudio	I hear
tam accuratè.	so accurately.	catálogum	the bill
E. Certè	Certainly	recitari.	to be called.
laus	the praise	E. Ergò	Therefore
& honor	and honour	festinémus.	let us make haste.
ejus rei	of that thing		

COLL. XVII.

SILVIUS, LUDOVICUS.

Q uid	What	L. Non certè.	No certainly.
es	are you	S. Quæ pars	What part
tristis,	sad,	ígitur?	then?
Ludovice?	Lewis?	L. Nescio	I know not
L. Ægróto.	I am sick.	nomen.	the name.
S. Quid	What	S. Est-nè	Is it
morbi	distemper	vertex?	the top of the head?
est?	is it?	L. Non est.	It is not.
L. Nescio.	I know not.	S. Quid ergò,	What then,
S. Sed	But	utrum	whether
tamen	yet	finciput,	the forepart,
est-nè	is it	an	or
gravis	a grievous	occiput?	the hinder part?
morbus?	distemper?	L. Hæc pars	This part
L. Non	Not	antérieur.	before.
ádmódu(m),	very much,	S. Est ergò	It is then
grátia	thanks	finciput.	the forepart of the
Deo.	to God.		head.
S. Quidnam	What	L. Quid	What
dolet tibi?	pains you?	ígitur	then
L. Caput.	My head.	faciam?	shall I do?
S. Quid,	What,	S. Quiéscé benè,	Get good rest,
totúm-nè	all	&	and
caput?	your head?	mox	by and by
			eris

eris	you will be	te ægrotare. <i>that you are sick.</i>	
sanus ;	well ;	L. Atqui	But
nam	for	putabit	<i>she will think</i>
fic	so	me simulare. <i>that I dissemble.</i>	
audivi	<i>I have heard</i>	S. Potest fieri,	<i>It may be,</i>
ex matre,	<i>of my mother,</i>	sed quid	<i>but why</i>
esse	<i>that there is</i>	dúbitas	<i>do you doubt</i>
nullum remedium	<i>no remedy</i>	facere	<i>to make</i>
præsentius	<i>more effectual</i>	periculum ?	<i>a trial ?</i>
doloribus	<i>for the pains</i>	L. Das mihi	<i>You give me</i>
capitis	<i>of the head</i>	bonum	<i>good</i>
quam	<i>than</i>	consilium.	<i>counsel.</i>
quietem.	<i>rest.</i>	S. U'tere,	<i>Use it,</i>
L. Atqui	<i>But</i>	si vis.	<i>if you will.</i>
sunt	<i>there are</i>	L. Fáciam	<i>I will do it</i>
várii	<i>various</i>	profec̃dò.	<i>indeed.</i>
morbi	<i>dissemper</i>	S. Enimverò	<i>Truly</i>
capitis.	<i>of the head.</i>	si sapiis.	<i>if you are wise.</i>
S. Et vária	<i>And various</i>	L. Sed	<i>But</i>
remédia	<i>remedies</i>	unum	<i>one thing</i>
fortasse ;	<i>perhaps ;</i>	restat.	<i>remains.</i>
sed	<i>but</i>	S. Quid est ?	<i>What is it ?</i>
quid est	<i>what is</i>	L. Vénia	<i>Leave</i>
facilius	<i>easier</i>	impetranda est	<i>is to be asked</i>
quam	<i>than</i>	à præceptóre.	<i>of the master.</i>
tentare	<i>to try</i>	S. Adi	<i>Go to him</i>
id	<i>that</i>	& pete.	<i>and ask.</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	L. Quid si	<i>What if</i>
dixi	<i>I said</i>	nolit	<i>he will not</i>
tibi ?	<i>to you ?</i>	dare ?	<i>give it ?</i>
L. Non nocébit	<i>It will not</i>	S. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>
	<i>hurt</i>	facillimè,	<i>very easily.</i>
quidem	<i>indeed</i>	L. Quí	<i>How</i>
experiri,	<i>to try,</i>	scis	<i>do you know</i>
ut spero.	<i>as I hope.</i>	istud ?	<i>that ?</i>
Sed ubi	<i>But where</i>	S. Quia	<i>Because</i>
quiescam ?	<i>shall I rest ?</i>	est	<i>he is</i>
S. Domi vestræ	<i>At your house</i>	fatis crédulus	<i>ready enough to</i>
in lecto.	<i>in bed.</i>		<i>believe</i>
L. Mater	<i>my mother</i>	nobis,	<i>us,</i>
non finet.	<i>will not suffer it.</i>	nisi	<i>unless</i>
S. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>	qui	<i>those who</i>
si dixeris	<i>if you say</i>	fefellerunt	<i>have deceived</i>
			<i>eum</i>

114 The COLLOQUIES of the

eum	<i>him</i>	meditare	<i>consider</i>
aliquoties.	<i>sometimes.</i>	prius	<i>first</i>
L. Nunquam fefelli	<i>I never</i>	quid	<i>what</i>
	<i>deceived</i>	sis dicturus,	<i>you are to say,</i>
eum	<i>him</i>	ne forte	<i>lest perhaps</i>
sciens.	<i>knowing.</i>	hæsites	<i>you stammer</i>
S. Ito igitur	<i>Go then</i>	loquendo.	<i>in speaking.</i>
confidenter.	<i>confidently.</i>	L. Mones	<i>You advise</i>
L. Nunc	<i>Now</i>	benè,	<i>well,</i>
eo.	<i>I go.</i>	non accedam	<i>I will not come</i>
S. Sed heus,	<i>But ho,</i>	imparatus.	<i>unprepared.</i>

COLL. XVIII.

PAULUS, TIMOTHEUS, SOLOMON.

A Des mihi	<i>You come to me</i>	certandi;	<i>to contest about;</i>
optatus,	<i>wished for,</i>	an de repetendis	<i>about re-</i>
Timothæe;	<i>O Timothy;</i>	epistolis	<i>peating the epistles</i>
quærebam	<i>I was seeking</i>	Ciceronis?	<i>of Cicero?</i>
aliquem	<i>somebody</i>	T. Malo	<i>I had rather</i>
qui vellet	<i>that would</i>	de Catone.	<i>out of Cato.</i>
certare	<i>strive</i>	P. Quàmobrèm?	<i>What for?</i>
me-cum,	<i>with me,</i>	T. Quia	<i>Because</i>
sed omnes	<i>but all</i>	aliquot	<i>some</i>
currunt	<i>run</i>	prælectiones	<i>lessons</i>
ad certamen	<i>to the contest</i>	restant	<i>remain</i>
lusus:	<i>of play:</i>	ediscendæ	<i>to be learnt</i>
tu verò quid ais?	<i>but what say you?</i>	mihi	<i>by me</i>
T. Quid	<i>What</i>	de Cicerone,	<i>out of Cicero,</i>
ego malim	<i>had I rather do</i>	nam	<i>for</i>
quàm	<i>than</i>	scis	<i>you know</i>
contendere	<i>contend</i>	me ægrotâsse	<i>that I was sick</i>
pacificè	<i>peaceably</i>	ferè	<i>almost</i>
te-cum	<i>with you</i>	duas	<i>two</i>
de	<i>about</i>	hebdómadas.	<i>weeks.</i>
nostris stúdiis?	<i>our studies?</i>	P. Mémini;	<i>I remember;</i>
P. Sed	<i>But</i>	vis	<i>will you</i>
quid	<i>what</i>	igitur	<i>then</i>
arguméntum	<i>subject</i>	ut dicâmus	<i>that we say</i>
petis	<i>do you desire</i>	secúndum	<i>the second</i>
		librum	<i>book</i>
			<i>moralium</i>

morálíum	<i>of moral</i>	utérque	<i>each</i>
distichórum?	<i>distichs?</i>	suum distichum.	<i>his distich.</i>
T. Est	<i>It is</i>	S. Sed púeri,	<i>But boys,</i>
nimis longus	<i>too long</i>	nè errétis,	<i>that you may not</i>
in hanc horam.	<i>for this hour.</i>		<i>mistake,</i>
P. Quid ita?	<i>Why so?</i>	nolo	<i>I will not</i>
T. Quia	<i>Because</i>	audíre vos	<i>hear you</i>
ludéndum est nobis	<i>we must</i>	tanquam	<i>as</i>
	<i>play</i>	judex.	<i>a judge.</i>
aliquandiù,	<i>some time,</i>	P. Cur non?	<i>Why not?</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	S. Nè fortásse	<i>Left perhaps</i>
exerceámus	<i>we may exercise</i>	altéruter	<i>one</i>
corpus	<i>the body</i>	amicórum	<i>of my friends</i>
ad conservándam	<i>to preserve</i>	offendátur	<i>may be offended</i>
valetúdinem.	<i>health.</i>	meâ	<i>with my</i>
P. Repetámus	<i>Let us repeat</i>	sententiâ.	<i>sentence.</i>
ígitur	<i>then</i>	T. In quo	<i>In what</i>
tertium librum,	<i>the third book,</i>	eris	<i>will you be</i>
qui est	<i>which is</i>	adjútor	<i>a helper</i>
brevíssimus.	<i>the shortest.</i>	nobis	<i>to us</i>
T. Sed	<i>But</i>	ígitur?	<i>then?</i>
volo	<i>I would have</i>	S. Notábo	<i>I will mark</i>
júdicem.	<i>a judge.</i>	diligénter	<i>diligently</i>
P. Solomon,	<i>Solomon,</i>	lapius	<i>the slips</i>
est præstò,	<i>is here,</i>	utriúsque	<i>of each</i>
qti séquitur	<i>who follows</i>	in chártulâ,	<i>in a little paper,</i>
me	<i>me</i>	deíndè	<i>and then</i>
ob eam rem.	<i>for that matter.</i>	referétis	<i>you shall carry it</i>
T. Vis	<i>Will you</i>	ad præceptórem.	<i>to the master.</i>
ígitur,	<i>therefore,</i>	T. Quid	<i>What</i>
Solomon,	<i>Solomon,</i>	fiet	<i>shall be done</i>
audíre nos?	<i>hear us?</i>	tum?	<i>then?</i>
S. Quid	<i>What</i>	S. Adjudicábit	<i>He will ad-</i>
estis	<i>are you</i>		<i>judge</i>
dictúri?	<i>about to say?</i>	viçtóriam	<i>the victory</i>
T. Tértium	<i>The third</i>	&	<i>and</i>
librum	<i>book</i>	præmium	<i>the reward</i>
morálíum	<i>of moral</i>	utri	<i>to whom</i>
distichórum.	<i>distichs.</i>	vidébitur.	<i>he pleases.</i>
S. Non-nè dicétis	<i>Will not</i>	P. Eris	<i>You will be</i>
	<i>you say</i>	ígitur	<i>then</i>
altérnis vícibus?	<i>in turns?</i>	tantum	<i>only</i>
T. Scilicèt,	<i>Yes,</i>	testis	<i>a witness</i>
			<i>nobis?</i>

116 The COLLOQUIES of the

nobis?	for us?	super hâc re	about this matter
S. Sic	So	volunt.	will have it.
intelligo.	I mean.	S. Date mihi	Give me
T. Videtur	It seems	librum	the book
mihi	to me	in manum,	into my hand,
fanè	indeed	ut possim	that I may
optima ratio.	the best way.	observare	observe
P. Probatur	It is approved of	certiùs.	more surely.
valdè	very much	P. Tene	Take
quoque	also	meum.	mine.
mihi.	by me.	T. Incipiám-nè?	Shall I be-
S. Sed	But		gin?
unum	one thing	P. Æquum est,	It is right,
restat.	remains.	quia	because
T. Quid est?	What is it?	tu	you
S. Vultis-ne	Will you	provocatus es	have been chal-
præter	besides		lenged
manifestos	your manifest	à me.	by me.
lapsus,	slips,	T. Audi,	Hear,
hæsitatióes	that your stam-	quæso,	I pray,
	merings	Solomon,	Solomon,
étiam	also	sed diligenter.	but diligently.
notári?	be set down?	S. Tu verò	But you
T. Sic	So	cave	beware
leges	the laws	dicas	that you say
præceptoris	of the master	negligenter.	negligently.

C O L L. XIX.

PORALIS, MACHARDUS.

G Rátulor	I congratulate	illa dúxerat	she carried
tibi	you	me	me
réditum,	on your return,	se-cum,	with her,
Macharde:	O Machard:	ita	so
quando	when	redúxit.	she brought me back.
rediísti	did you return	P. Non-nè venit	Did she
rure?	out of the country?		not come
M. Heri	Yesterday	in equo?	on a horse?
post merídiem.	afternoon.	M. Imò,	Yes,
P. Rediit-nè mater?	Did	&	and
	your mother return?	quidem	indeed
M. Quemádmódum	As	tolutário.	on a pacer.
			P. Tu

P. Tu verò?	But how did you come?	tu-nè rediisti have you return'd	vacuus? empty?
M. Quid rogas?	What do you ask?	M. A'ttuli I have brought	quantum uvárum as many grapes as
eram	I was	pótui.	I could.
illi à pédibus.	her footman.	P. Quantum	How many
P. Non fuit labor	Was not the fatigue	igitur?	then?
itineris	of the journey	M. Quasillum.	A basket.
moléstus	troublesome	P. Heus,	Ho,
tibi?	to you?	quasillum!	a basket!
M. Fuit nulla via	There was no way	tibi uni	for yourself alone
difficilis	difficult	igitur.	then.
mihi,	to me,	M. Imò,	Nay,
reditio	the return	nobis duóbus.	for us two.
in urbem	into the city	P. Quid	What
erat	was	tantillum	so little
adeò jucúnda:	so pleasant:	duóbus?	for two?
quid	why	M. Non póteram	I could not
quæris?	do you ask?	ferre	bring
noluíssem	I had been unwilling	ámplius,	more,
veníre	to come	pro viribus	for the strength
eques.	a horseman.	mei	of my
P. Quantum?	How far	corpúsculi;	little body;
distat	is distant	quòd si	but if
vestra villa	your country house	essem	I were
hinc?	from hence?	robústus;	strong,
M. Quátuor	Four	apportásem,	I should have brought,
milliáribus,	miles,	onus	the load
iis-que	and those	áfini;	of an afs;
non	not	nam	for
ádmòdum longis.	very long.	mater	my mother
P. Sed jam	But already	permittébat	did permit
fatis	enough	fácilè.	easily.
de réditu,	of your return,	P. Quàm	How
nunc	now	vellem	I could wish
agámus	let us do	adfuísse!	to have been there!
áliud.	something else.	M. Ego	I
Fuísti-nè	Have you been	&	and
memor	mindful	mater	my mother
tui	of your	desiderávimus	have desired
promíssi?	promise?	te	thee
			plurimùm:

118 The COLLOQUIES of the

plurimum:	very much:	ad nos.	to us. [our house]
sed	but	Vidēbis	You shall see
esto	be	nostrum quasillum	our basket
bono ánimo,	of good courage,	íntegrum	whole
ea reliquit	she has left	adhuc,	as yet,
fámulum	a servant	ut spero.	as I hope.
ruri,	in the country,	P. O lépidum caput!	O pretty fellow!
qui véniet	who will come	nam &	for also
onústus	loaded	cupiēbam	I did desire
amplissimâ	with a very large	ire	to go
corbe;	basket;	salutátum	to salute
tum	then	tuam matrem,	thy mother,
illa	she	charíssimam	most dear
dabit	will give	mihi.	to me.
tibi	to you	M. Profécitò	Truly
affátim.	enough.	féceris	you will do
P. Aha,	Aha,	gratíssimum	a very acceptable
nunc	now		thing
lóqueris	you speak	illi.	to her.
optáta.	wish'd-for things.	P. Eámus	Let us go
M. Eámus	Let us go	ígitur.	then.
dómum	home		

COLL. XX.

PRÆPOSITUS, CAULONIUS.

A Ccépi	I have received	liberalité	liberality
pecúniam	money	ultrò	of your own accord
à patre	from my father	offers	you offer
hódiè,	to-day,	mihi	me
si fortè	if perhaps	benefícium;	a kindness;
tibi est opus.	you have need.	nam	for
C. Nihil opus	No need	quotusquisque	what one of a
est mihi	is to me		thousand
nunc,	now,	facit id?	does that?
sed tamen	but yet	P. Credo	I believe
hábeo	I have	paucísimos,	very few,
tibi	for you	tamen	yet
máximas	very great	tu provocásti	you have incited
grátias,	thanks,	me	me
quòd	that	non semel	not once
pro tuâ	out of our	[i. e. more than once]	beneficiis

beneficiis.	<i>with kindnesſes.</i>	quàm	<i>as</i>
C. Illa	<i>Thoſe</i>	ſolémus	<i>we uſed to do thoſe</i>
fuérunt	<i>were</i>	hóminum.	<i>of men.</i>
adeò parva,	<i>ſo ſmall</i>	P. Ille faxit,	<i>May he grant,</i>
ut	<i>that</i>	ut	<i>that</i>
non ſint	<i>they are not</i>	exerceámus	<i>we may exerciſe</i>
digna	<i>worthy</i>	nos	<i>ourſelves</i>
commemoratíone.	<i>of the</i>	in eâ	<i>in that</i>
	<i>mentioning.</i>	cogitatíone,	<i>thought,</i>
P. Non eſt	<i>It is not</i>	&	<i>both</i>
parvum	<i>a ſmall</i>	ſæpiùs,	<i>more often,</i>
benefícium,	<i>kindneſs,</i>	&	<i>and</i>
quod	<i>which</i>	diligentiùs.	<i>more diligently.</i>
proſectum eſt	<i>proceeded</i>	C. Illud	<i>That</i>
ab optimâ	<i>from a very good</i>	proſectò	<i>truly</i>
voluntáte.	<i>will.</i>	necéſſe eſt,	<i>is needful,</i>
C. U'tinam	<i>I wiſh</i>	ſi vólumus	<i>if we would</i>
expenderémus	<i>we did conſider</i>	experiri	<i>experience</i>
tam	<i>as much</i>	ejus benignitatem	<i>his kindneſs</i>
benefícia	<i>the kindneſſes</i>	ſæpiùs	<i>often</i>
Dei	<i>of God</i>	erga	<i>towards</i>
erga nos,	<i>towards us,</i>	nos.	<i>us.</i>

COLL. XXI.

BERTINUS, PROBUS.

V Enit-nè pater	<i>Is your father come</i>	numerávit?	<i>did he count any</i>
ad hodiérnum	<i>to this day's</i>		<i>to you?</i>
mercátum?	<i>market?</i>	P. In præſentia.	<i>For the preſent.</i>
P. Convénit me	<i>He came to me</i>	B. Quantum.	<i>How much,</i>
hodiè	<i>to-day</i>	óbſecro?	<i>I pray?</i>
manè,	<i>in the morning,</i>	P. Viginti aſſes.	<i>Twenty pence.</i>
quum adhuc	<i>when as yet</i>	B. Papæ!	<i>O ſtrange!</i>
ſurgerem	<i>I was riſing</i>	viginti aſſes!	<i>twenty pence!</i>
è lecto.	<i>out of bed.</i>	qui fit	<i>how comes it to paſs</i>
B. Petiíſti	<i>Did you aſk</i>	ut aúdeat	<i>that he dares</i>
nihil	<i>nothing</i>	committere	<i>truſt</i>
ab eo?	<i>from him?</i>	tantum pecúniæ	<i>ſo much money</i>
P. Imò,	<i>Yes,</i>	tibi?	<i>to you?</i>
pecúniam.	<i>money,</i>	P. Quia	<i>Because</i>
B. Et	<i>And</i>	novit me	<i>he knows me</i>
		eſſe	<i>to be</i>
			<i>frugi.</i>

frugi	<i>a thrifty</i>	P. Quantum	<i>How much</i>
dispensatórem,	<i>manager,</i>	vis accipere	<i>will you have</i>
siquidem	<i>for</i>	à me?	<i>from me?</i>
semper reddo	<i>I always give</i>	B. Quinque asses.	<i>Five pence.</i>
illi	<i>to him</i>	P. Accipe.	<i>Take them.</i>
rationem	<i>an account</i>	B. O verum	<i>O true</i>
usque ad teruncium.	<i>to a far-</i>	amicum!	<i>friend!</i>
	<i>thing.</i>	P. Non est	<i>He is not</i>
B. Sed	<i>But</i>	verus amicus,	<i>a true friend,</i>
impetravisti	<i>you got it</i>	nisi qui juvat	<i>unless who helps</i>
ægrè,	<i>difficultly,</i>	amicum	<i>his friend</i>
fortasse.	<i>perhaps.</i>	in tempore,	<i>in time,</i>
P. Imò	<i>Nay</i>	si tamen	<i>if yet</i>
facillimè,	<i>very easily,</i>	habet	<i>he has</i>
atque adeò	<i>and moreover</i>	undè	<i>wherewith</i>
cum gratiâ.	<i>with good-will.</i>	juvet.	<i>he may help him.</i>
B. O mitem	<i>O mild</i>	B. Certus	<i>A sure</i>
parentem!	<i>father!</i>	amicus,	<i>friend,</i>
P. Certè	<i>Truly</i>	ut est	<i>as it is</i>
mitissimum.	<i>very mild.</i>	in proverbio,	<i>in the proverb,</i>
B. Sed	<i>But</i>	cernitur	<i>is seen</i>
ut redeamus	<i>that we may return</i>	in incertâ re.	<i>in a doubtful</i>
ad rem,	<i>to the matter,</i>		<i>matter.</i>
quid facies	<i>what will you do</i>	P. Quando	<i>When</i>
istâ pecuniâ?	<i>with that money?</i>	reddes	<i>will you restore</i>
P. Emam	<i>I will buy</i>	mútuum?	<i>what you've bor-</i>
libros,	<i>books,</i>		<i>rowed?</i>
& alia	<i>and other things</i>	B. Ubi primùm	<i>When first</i>
necessaria	<i>necessary</i>	pater	<i>my father</i>
mihi.	<i>for me.</i>	venerit	<i>shall come</i>
B. Potés-nè	<i>can you</i>	in hanc urbem.	<i>into this city.</i>
dare mútuò	<i>lend</i>	P. Quando	<i>When</i>
mihi	<i>me</i>	speras	<i>do you hope</i>
aliquid?	<i>some?</i>	ventúrum?	<i>he will come?</i>
P. Possum	<i>I can</i>	B. In próximo	<i>At the next</i>
si modò	<i>if</i>	mercátu,	<i>market,</i>
eges.	<i>you want.</i>	nempè,	<i>to wit,</i>
B. Nisi	<i>Unless</i>	ad octávum	<i>on the eighth</i>
egérem,	<i>I wanted,</i>	diem	<i>day</i>
non péterem.	<i>I should not ask.</i>	Octóbris.	<i>of October.</i>

PART III.

AN

ANALYSIS,

OR

Grammatical Resolution

OF THE

LATIN Words in the COLLOQUIES.

COLL. I. BOOK I.

Salve is a verb defective, that has only the imper. mood, *salve, salveto*, plur. *salvete, salvetote*; the 1 fut. (or fut. imper.) tense, *salvebo, salvebis, salvebit*; and infin. mood, *salvere*. *Salve* is imper. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu* understood.

Claudi is a noun subst. of 2 declen. and masc. gen. Nom. *Claudius*, g. *Claudii*, &c. *Claudi* is vocat. case. Proper names in *ius* make the voc. in *i*.

Tu is a pron. prim. N. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is 2 pers. sing. num. and is the nom. case to the verb *sis*.

Sis is poten. [optat.] mood; pres. tense, sing. num. and 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

Salvus is a noun adj. *salvus, salva, salvum*. *Salvus* is nom. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with *tu*.

Quoque is a conjunct. undecl.

Bernarde is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gender. Nom. *Bernardus*, g. *Bernardi*, &c. It is voc. case, sing. num.

Ludamus is a verb act. 3 conj. *Ludo, ludis, lusi, ludere*, — *lusum, -su*, &c. *Ludamus* is pot. mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos* understood. The poten. pres. tense is used for the imperative.

Paulisper, an undeclinable word, viz. an adverb.

Quid is a pronoun relative. N. *qui, quae, quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c.

L

It

It is the acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gender, and is govern'd of the verb *ais*.

Ais, a verb defective, which has only the present tense and preter-imperfect of the indic. mood, viz. *ais*, *ais*, *ait*, pl. *aiunt*; and *aiebam*, -*bas*, -*bat*, -*bamus*, -*batis*, -*bant*; imperat. *ai*; pot. pres. sing. *aias*, *aiat*, pl. *aiamus*, *aiant*; part. *aiens*. Some grammarians give more tenses to this verb.

Ineptule, a noun adj. *Ineptulus*, -*la*, -*lum*, genit. -*li*, -*le*, -*li*, &c. 'Tis the vocat. case, sing. num. and masc. gender, and agrees with the substant. *puer*, a boy, understood.

Vix, adverb undeclinable.

Ingressus es, a verb deponent, of 3 conj. *Ingreior*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *ingressus sum* or *fui*, *ingredi*, &c. A verb deponent has passive endings, but signifies actively, and has gerunds, supines, and participles like an active verb. *Ingressus es* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu* understood.

Scholam, a noun subst. of 1 decl. and fem. gender. N. *Schola*, gen. *scholæ*, &c. *Scholam* is the acc. case, sing. num. and is governed of the verb *ingressus es*.

Et is a conjunct. undecl.

Loqueris, a verb dep. of 3 conjug. *Loquor*, *loqueris*, -*re*, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, &c. 'Tis the ind. mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Jam, adverb.

De, a preposition governing an abl. case.

Ludo, a noun subst. of 2 declension, and masc. gender. N. *ludus*, gen. *ludi*, &c. *Ludo* is the ablative case, sing. num. and is governed of *de*.

Ne, adverb.

Irascaris, a verb of 3 conj. *Irascor*, *irascaris*, -*re*, *iratus sum* or *fui*,

irasci, &c. *Irascaris* is the subj. [potent.] mood, present tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Quæso, a verb defect. Indic. pres. *quæso*, pl. *quæsumus*. It is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Non, adverb.

Irascor, ind. pres. sing. 1 pers.

Cur, *ergo*, *sic*, are all undeclinable words.

Exclamas, a verb act. 1 conjugat.

Exclamo, *exclamas*, *exclamavi*, *exclamare*, — *-atum*, *-atu*, &c.

Exclamas is the ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Accuso, a verb active, of 1 conjug.

Accuso, -*as*, *accusavi*, -*are*, — *-atum*, *-atu*, &c. 'Tis the ind.

mood, pres. tense, sing. number, 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tuam, an adj. N. *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*,

gen. *tui*, *tua*, *tui*, &c. *Tuam* is acc. case, sing. num. fem. gen. and agrees with the subst. *stultitiam*.

Stultitiam is acc. sing. of *stultitia*, -*æ*, 1 decl. fem.

Non, adverb.

Licet is a verb impersonal, which is used in the third pers. sing. only, as *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit*, or *licitum est*, &c. *Licet* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. and 3 per. N. B. Verbs impersonal have no nom. case before them.

Ludere, a verb active of 3 conjug.

Ludo, *ludis*, *lusi*, *ludere*, — *lusum*, -*su*, &c. *Ludere* is the infinitive mood, being the latter of two verbs, and *licet* is the former.

Ignitur, a conjunction.

Imo, *at*, *cum*, are undeclinable words.

Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *tempus*, g. *temporis*, &c. *Tempus* is the nom. case to the verb *est*.

Est is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 per. of the verb *sum*.

Vab,

Vab, an interjection.

Tu, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, gen. *tui*, &c. *Tu* is the nom. case to the verb *sapis*.

Nimium, an adverb.

Sapis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, -*pis*, *sapui* and *sapiui*, *sapere*, &c. It has no supines. *Sapis* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Utinam, an adverb.

Saperem is poten. [or optat.] mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. of *sapio*, and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

Tantum, an adverb.

Satis, an adverb.

Sed, a conjunction.

Mitte, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, -*tis*, *missi*, *mittere*, — *missum*, -*su*. *Mitte* is imp. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Me, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Me* is acc. case, governed of *mitte*.

Quaeso, a verb defective. See above.

Ut, adv. and conjunct.

Repetam, a verb act. of 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, -*tu*, &c. *Repetam* is pot. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quæ, a pron. N. *qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quæ* is nom. case pl. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *erunt*.

Reddenda, a participle pass. fut. in *dus*, of *reddor*, -*eris*, -*ere*, *redditus sum* or *fui*, *reddi*, *redditus*, *reddendus*. Nom. *reddendus*, -*da*, -*dum*, genit. -*di*, -*dæ*, -*di*, &c. *Reddenda* is nom. case, pl. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quæ*. The relative may be the substantive to the adjective that comes after it.

Erunt is indic. mood, fut. tense, pl. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*,

and agrees with nom. case *quæ*.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 declen. and masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. *Præceptor* is dat. case, sing. num.

Mox, adverb.

Dicis, a verb act. 3 conjugat. *Dico*, *dicis*, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -*tu*, &c. *Dicis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Æquum, a noun adj. Nom. *æquus*, -*qua*, -*quum*, gen. *aqui*, -*quæ*, -*qui*, &c. *Æquum* is acc. case, sing. num. and neut. gend. governed of *dicis*. N. B. When the word *thing* is understood, the adj. is put in the neuter gender.

Ego, a pronoun. Nom. *ego*, g. *mei*, &c. *Ego* is the nom. case to the verb *volo*.

Volo is a verb neut. irreg. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. Supines are wanting. *Volo* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Usque, a conjunction.

Repetere, a verb active, 3 conj. *Repeto*, -*tis*, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *-itum*, -*itu*, &c. *Repetere* is infin. mood.

Te-cum. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *cum*.

Si is a conjunction.

Tibi, a pronoun. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c. *Tibi* is dat. case, governed of *placet*.

Placet, a verb impersonal. *Placet*, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. *Placet* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and has no nom. case.

Eho, an interj.

Quid, a pron. relative. *Qui*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, g. *cujus*, &c. *Quid* is nom. case, sing. numb. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *est*.

Est is indicative mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. of the verb *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Hæc, a pron. adj. Nom. *hic*, *hæc*, *hoc*, genit. *hujus*, &c. *Hæc* is nom.

nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and agrees with *quid*.

Quid is acc. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is governed of *vult*.

Sibi is a pron. Nom. wanting, g. fui, dat. *sibi*. It is dative case, governed of *vult*.

Vult, a verb neut. of 3 conj. irreg. *volo, vis, volui, &c.* *Vult* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *mutatio*.

Ista, a pron. adj. Nom. *iste, ista, istud*, gen. *istius, &c.* *Ista* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with the substantive *mutatio*.

Tam, adverb.

Subita, an adject. Nom. *subitus, -ta, -tum*, genit. *-ti, -tæ, -ti*. *Subita* is nom. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *mutatio*.

Mutatio, noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. N. *mutatio*, gen. *-tionis*. It is nom. case to *vult*.

Nonne, adv.

Tu, a pron. of the 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *loquebaris*.

Loquebaris, a verb deponent of 3 conj. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus sum* or *fui, loqui, &c.* *Loquebaris* is ind. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Modo, adverb.

De, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Lusu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc. gend. N. *lusus*, g. *lusûs*. *Lusu* is abl. case, sing. num. governed of *de*.

Loquebar: See above. It is indic. mood, preterimperf. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quidem, sed, non, serio, cur, are undeclinable words.

Simulabas, a verb active, 1 conj. *Simulo, -as, -avi, -are, -atum, -atu, &c.* *Simulabas* is indicat. mood, preterim. tense, sing. num.

2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Ut, a conj.

Fabularer, a verb dep. 1 conj. *Fabuler, fabularis, -re, fabulatus sum* or *fui, fabulari, &c.* *Fabularer* is potent. [or subjunct.] mood, preterimp. tense, sing. n. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Paucis, an adj. Nom. *paucus, -ca, -cum*, genit. *-ci, -cæ, -ci, &c.* *Paucis* is ablative case, pl. num. and neut. gend. and agrees with *verbis*.

Te-cum. *Te* is a pron. N. *tu*, g. *tui*. *Te* is abl. case, governed of *cum*, which follows, or is subjoined to it.

Quid, a pron. relat. It is here put for *in quo*.

Illud, a pron. adj. N. *ille, illa, illud*, gen. *illius, &c.* *Illud* is nom. case, sing. num. neut. gend. and is nom. case to *prodest*.

Prodest is a verb compounded of *pro* and *sum*. *Prosum, prodes, profui, prodesse, &c.* *Prodest* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *illud*.

Rogas, a verb active, 1 conjugat. *Rogo, -gas, rogavi, rogare, -atum, -atu*. *Rogas* is indicat. mood, pres. tense, sing. number, 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Nonne, adverb.

Audivisi, a verb active, 4 conj. *Audio, -is, -ivi, -ire, -itum, -itu*. *Audivisi* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Ex, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Præptore, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gend. N. *præptor*, gen. *præptoris*. *Præptore* is abl. case, governed of *ex*.

Nunc and *non* are adverbs.

Occurrit, a verb active, 3 conjugat. com-

compounded of *ob* and *curro*. *Occurro*, -ris, *occurri*, *occurrere*, — *occursum*, -su. *Occurrit* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. and 3 pers.

Mibi is dat. case of *ego*.

Quid and *prodest*, see above.

Inquam, a verb defective, ind. pres.

Inquam, [*inquo*, rarely] -quis, -quit, pl. -quimus, -quitis, -quiunt. preterimp. *inquirebat*, -bant. preterperf. *inquisti*. fut. *inquies*, -quiet. imperat. *inque*, *inquito*.

Inquam is irregularly ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. numb. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Confabulari, a verb dep. of 1 conj. compounded of *con* and *fabulor*.

Confabulor, -laris, -lare, *confabulatus sum* or *fui*, *confabulari*.

It is infinit. mood. When two verbs come together, the latter must be in the infin. mood.

Ad, a prepos. governing an accus. case.

Exercendos, a part. pass. of the verb *exerceor*, -eris, -ere, *exercitus sum* or *fui*, *exerceri*, &c. *exercendus*, -da, -dum. It is acc. case, pl. n. masc. gend. and agrees with *nos*.

Nos, a pron. Nom. pl. *nos*, gen. *nostrum*. It is acc. case, governed of *ad*.

In, a prep. governing an ablat. and acc. case.

Latinâ, adj. *Latinus*, -na, -num. *Latinâ* is ablat. case, sing. num. fem. gend. and agrees with *linguâ*.

Linguâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. Nom. *lingua*, gen. -guæ.

Linguâ is ablat. case, sing. num. and governed of *in*.

Profecto, adverb.

Putas, a verb active, 1 conj. *Puto*, -tas, *putavi*, -are, — *atum*, -atu.

Putas is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 per. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Reſte and *ſic* are undeclinable words.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *amo*.

Amo, a verb act. of 1 conj. *Amo*, -as, -avi, -are, — *atum*, -atu.

Amo is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te, a pron. Nom. *tu*, g. *tui*, &c.

Te is accusat. case, governed of *amo*.

Magis and *nunc* are undeclined.

Habeo, a verb act. 2 conj. *Habeo*, -bes, *habui*, *habere*, — *itum*, -itu. *Habeo* is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi is dat. case of the pron. *tu*.

Gratiam, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gend. N. *gratia*, gen. *gratiæ*, &c. *Gratiam* is acc. case, sing. num. and governed of *habeo*.

Age is an adv. or imperat. of *ago*.

Repetamus, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*. *Repeto*, -tis, *repetivi*, *repetere*, — *itum*, -itu, &c. *Repetamus* is potent. [or imperat.] mood, pres. tense, pl. num. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *nos*.

Præſtationem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gend. N. *præſtatio*, gen. -onis, &c. *Præſtationem* is acc. case sing. governed of *repetamus*.

Nam and *brevi* are undeclined.

Præceptor, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. gend. N. *præceptor*, gen. *præceptoris*, &c. It is nom. case to *aderit*.

Aderit, a verb compounded of *ad* and *sum*. *Adsum*, *ades*, *adfui* or *affui*, *adeſſe*. *Aderit* is ind. mood, fut. tense, sing. num. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *præceptor*.

COLL. II. BOOK I.

S*alve*, a verb defective. See the first word of the first colloquy.

Salve is imperat. mood, present tense, sing. numb. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

P*raceptor*, a noun subst. of 3 decl. masc. gen. N. *præceptor*, gen. -oris, &c. *Praceptor* is vocat. case.

S*is* is poten. [or opt.] mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of *sum*, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. It agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

S*alvus*, -va, -vum, adj. It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

M*i* is voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *Stephanio*, subst. of 3 decl. masc.

U*nde*, adverb.

V*enis*, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Venio*, *venis*, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, -tu, &c. *Venis* is indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

T*am*, *multo*, *mane*, are undecl.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

N*ostro*, an adj. *Noster*, -tra, -trum. *Nostro* is ablat. case, sing. num. neut. gen. and agrees with the subst. *cubiculo*.

C*ubiculo*, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *cubiculum*, gen. -li, &c. *Cubiculo* is ablat. case sing. and is governed of *e*.

Q*uando*, adverb.

S*urrexisti*, a verb neut. of 3 conj. compounded of *sursum* and *rego*.

Surgo, -gis, *surrexi*, *surgere*, — *surrexum*, -tu. *Surrexisti* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense sing. n. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

P*aulo*, adverb.

A*nte*, a prep. governing an accusat. case.

S*extam*, an adj. *Sextus*, -ta, -tum.

It is the accus. case sing. fem.

gender, and agrees with *loram* understood.

P*raceptor*, -oris, 3 decl. and masc. gender.

Q*uid* is acc. sing. neut. of *quis*, and is governed of *ais*.

A*is*, a verb defective. See above, viz. the eleventh word of Coll. I. It is indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

S*ic*, an adverb.

E*st* is indicat. mood, pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

U*t*, a conjunction.

D*ico*, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -cis, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -tu. *Dico* is indic. pres. sing. perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

T*u*, a pron. N. *tu*, gen. *tui*. It is nom. case to *es*.

E*s* is ind. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 pers. of the verb *sum*.

N*imis*, an adv.

M*atutinus*, -na, -num, an adject. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu*.

Q*uis*, *quæ*, *quod* or *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. It is a pronoun interrogative, and is nom. case to the verb *expergefecit*.

E*xpergefecit*, a verb active, 3 conj. *Expergefacio*, -cis, *expergefeci*, *expergefacerè*, *expergefecum*, -tu. *Expergefecit* is indic. mood, preterperf. sing. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

T*e* is accus. case of *tu*, and is governed of *expergefecit*.

M*eus*, -a, -um, an adj. and is nom. case, sing. numb. masc. gender, and agrees with the subst. *frater*.

F*rater*, -tris, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case, sing. num. The question and answer must be both in the same case. Or, *frater* is nom. case to *expergefecit* understood.

An, a conjunction.

Precatus es, a verb dep. 1 conjugat.

Precor, -caris, -re, *precatus sum* or *fui*, *precari*. *Precatus es* is indic. mood, preterperf. tense sing. and 2 perf. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Deum, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. Nom. *Deus*, gen. *Dei*, dat. *Deo*, acc. *Deum*, voc. *Deus*. *Deum* is accus. case, governed of *precatus es*.

Cum and *primum* are undeclined.

Frater, -iris, &c. 3 decl. and masc. It is nom. case to *pexit*.

Pexit, a verb active, 3 conjugat.

Pesto, *pestis*, *pexui* and *pexi*, *pestere*, — *pexum*, *pexu*, &c. *Pexit* is ind. mood, preterperf. tense, sing. numb. 3 perf. and agrees with nom. case *frater*.

Me is acc. of *ego*, and is governed of *pexit*.

Precatus sum is indic. preterperfect tense sing. 1 perf. of *precor*. See above.

Quomodo, adv.

Flexis, a part. pass. of *flector*, -teris, -tere, *flexus sum* or *fui*, &c.

Flexus, -a, -um; 'tis abl. plur. neut. and agrees with *genibus*.

Genibus is abl. pl. of *genu*. Nouns in *u* are invariable in the sing. n. but are regular in the plural; as, N. pl. *genua*, gen. *genuum*, dat. *genibus*.

Et, a conjunction.

Manibus, a noun subst. of 4 decl. fem. gen. N. *manus*, gen. *manus*, &c. *Manibus* is abl. plur.

Conjunctis, a part. pass. of *conjungo*, -geris, -gere, *conjunctus sum* or *fui*. *Conjunctis*, -a, -um, &c. *Conjunctis* is abl. plur. fem. and agrees with *manibus*.

Dixi, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico*, -cis, *dixi*, *dicere*, — *dictum*, -tu. *Dixi* is indicat. preterperf. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Dominicam, an adjective. *Dominicus*, -ca, -cum. *Dominicam* is accus.

sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *precationem*.

Precationem, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. N. *precatio*, gen. -onis. *Precationem* is acc. sing. and governed of *dixi*.

Cum, a prep. governing an abl. case. *Gratiarum* is gen. pl. of *gratia*, -æ, 1 decl. and fem. gen.

Actione, a noun subst. 3 decl. and fem. gen. N. *actio*, g. -onis. *Actione* is abl. case sing. govern'd of *cum*.

Qua is abl. case fem. sing. of *qui*, and agrees with *lingua*.

Lingua, -æ, 1 decl. fem. gender. *Lingua* is abl. sing.

Anglicana, an adj. *Anglicanus*, -a, -um. *Anglicana* is abl. fem. sing. and agrees with *lingua*.

Factum, a part. of the verb neut. pass. *fo*, *fis*, *factus sum* or *fui*, *feri*, &c. *Factus*, -ta, -tum, *Factum* is voc. case sing. neut. and agrees with *negotium* understood. When the adj. is put in the neut. gen. without a substantive, some case of the word *negotium* is understood, with which it agrees.

Bene, adv.

Quis, *quæ*, *quid*, gen. *cujus*, &c. *Quis* is nom. case to *misit*.

Misit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Mitto*, -tis, *misit*, *mittere*, — *missum*, -su, &c. *Misit* is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 perf. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and is gov. of *misit*.

Ad, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Me is acc. case of *ego*, and govern'd of *ad*.

Nemo is derived of *ne* and *homo*, and is declined like *homo*, but wants the gen. and voc. N. *nemo*, dat. *nemini*, acc. *neminem*, abl. *nemine*. It has no pl. number.

Quid, nom. case sing. neut. of *qui*, and is nom. case to *est* understood.

Ergo, a conjunct.

Veni, a verb of 4 conjug. *Venio*, -nis, *veni*, *venire*, — *ventum*, -tu, &c. *Veni* is indic. preterperf.

- perf. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
Ultro, adverb.
Mi is voc. case of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *animule*. *N. B.* The adjective *meus* makes *mi*, not *mee*, in voc. case sing. masc.
Animule, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. gen. *Animulus*, -li. *Animule* is voc. case sing. number.
Quam, adverb.
Pulchrum, an adj. *Pulcher*, -ebra, -chrum. *Pulchrum* is nom. case sing. numb. neut. gen. and agrees with *negotium* understood.
Est is indic. pres. sing. 3 person of *sum*.
Sapere, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Sapio*, *sapis*, *sapiui* and *sapui*, *sapere*; the supines are wanting. *Sapere* is infin. mood.
Nonne, undeclined.
Est, as before.
Jentandi, a verb 1 conj. *Jento*, -tas, *jentavi*, *jentare*, *jentandi*, -do, -dum, *jentatum*, -tu. *Jentandi* is a gerund in *di*, and is govern'd of *tempus*.
Tempus, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. *N. tempus*, g. *temporis*. *Tempus* is nom. case to the verb *est*.
Nondum is an adv.
Esurio, a verb neut. 4 conj. *Esurio*, -ris, *esuriui*, *esurire*. *Esurio* is ind. pres. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *vis*.
Vis, a verb neut. 3 conj. *Volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, — supines are wanting. *Vis* is irregularly in the indic. mood, pres. tense, sing. num. 2 perf. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.
Igitur, a conjunct.
Volo is ind. mood, pres. sing. 1 per. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
Reddere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Reddo*, -dis, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *reddidum*, -tu. *Reddere* is infin. mood.
Quotidiana, an adj. *Quotidianus*, -na, -num. It is acc. pl. neuter, and agrees with *nomina*.
Nomina is noun subst. 3 decl. neut. gen. Nom. *nomen*, g. *nominis*. *Nomina* is acc. pl. and is gov. of *reddere*.
Si, a conjunct.
Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placbat*, *placuit*, &c. A verb imperf. is known by the sign *IT* in *English*, and has no nom. case.
Tibi is dat. case of *tu*, and gov. of *placet*.
Audire is infin. mood of *audio*, -is, -iui, -ire.
Me is acc. case of *ego*, and gov. of *audire*.
Quidni, adverb.
Placeret, a verb imperf. It is pot. mood, preterimp. sing. 3 perf. and has no nom. case.
Tenes, a verb act. 2 conj. *Teneo*, *tenes*, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, *tentu*. *Tenes* is indic. pres. sing. 2 perf. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.
Memoriâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. Nom. *Memoria*, gen. -â. *Memoriâ* is abl. case sing.
Teneo, -es, -ui, -ere, &c. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.
Gratia, -â, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gen. It is nom. case to *sit* understood.
Deo is a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. *Deus*, -i. *Deo* is dat. case.
Age, adverb.
Pronuncia, a verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, -atu, &c. *Pronuncia* is imperat. sing. 2 perf. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.
Sed, a conjunct.
Soles, a verb neut. 2 conj. *Soleo*, -les, *solitus sum*, *solere*. *Soles* is indic. pres. sing. 2 perf. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.
Præire, a verb 4 conj. *Præeo*, -is, -iui, -ire. It is infin. mood.
Anglicè, adverb.
Et, a conjunct.
Ego, a pron. nom. case to *respondeo*.
Respondeo, a verb 2 conjugat. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*. *Respondeo*.

spondeo, -des, *respondi*, -dere, — *responsum*, -su. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Latine, an adv.

Mones, a verb act. 2 conj. *Monco* -es, -is, *monere*, — *monitum*, -tu, *Mones* is ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Bene, an adv.

Oblitus eram, a verb dep. 3 conjug.

Obliviscor, -ceris, -cere, *oblitus*

sum or *fui*, *oblivisci*. *Oblitus eram* is ind. preterpl. tense sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Istud, a pron. adj. *Iste*, -sta, -stud, gen. *istius*, &c. *Istud* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *oblitus eram*.

Pene, an adv.

Responde is imp. 2 per. sing. of *respondeo*, which see above.

Igitur, a conjunct. illative.

COLL. III. BOOK. I.

Q*uando*, an adv.

Vis is ind. mood. pres. tense sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, verb of 3 conj. irreg.

Prandere, a verb of 2 conj. *Prandeo* -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, — *pransum*, -su. *Prandere* is infin. mood.

Ego, a pron. of 1 pers. and is nom. case to *prandi*.

Prandi is ind. mood. preterperfect sing. 1 pers. of *prandeo*, a verb 3 conj. See above.

Tam, an adv.

Quotâ, an adj. *Quotus*, -ta, -tum. It is ablat. case sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*.

Horâ, a noun subst. 1 decl. fem. g. *Hora*, -ræ. *Horâ* is ablat. case, being a noun signifying time.

Sesquioctavâ is abl. case sing. fem. of the adj. *sesquioctavus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *horâ*.

Prandetis is indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. of *prandeo*, -des, -di, and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Tam, *mane*, *igitur*, *sic*, are undeclinable.

Solemus, a verb of 2 conj. *Soleo*, *soles*, *solutus sum* or *fui*, *solere*. *Solemus* is ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Fere, an adv.

In, a prep.

Æstate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gen. *Æstas*, -atis. *Æstate* is abl. case, governed of *in*.

Vos, a pron. of the 2 pers. pl.

Autem, a conjunct.

Quid is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and is governed of *facitis*.

Facitis, a verb act. 3 conj. *Facio* -cis, *feci*, *facere*, — *factum*, -tu, *Facitis* is ind. pres. plur. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *vos*.

Non, adv.

Prandemus is ind. pres. pl. 1 person of *prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Ante, a prep. governing an accusative case.

Sesquidecimam, a noun adj. *Sesquidecimus*, -ma, -mum. *Sesquidecimam* is acc. case sing. fem. gen. and agrees with *horam* understood, which is governed of *ante*.

Interdum, an adv.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Undecimâ, an adj. *Undecimus*, -ma, -mum. It is abl. case sing. fem. and agrees with *horâ*, which is governed of *ab*.

Papæ, *cur*, *non*, *citius*, are undeclinable.

Pater, -tris, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. sing. 3 pers. of *sum*.

Expectandus, -da, -dum, a participle of *expector*, -taris, -re, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, &c. It is nom. case sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*.

Dum, undeclinable.

Redierit, a verb 4 conj. compounded of

of *re* and *eo*. *Redeo*, -is, *rediui*, -ire, — -itum, -itu, &c. *Redierit* is subjunct. fut. [fut. per.] sing. 3 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ille*.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case. *Curia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is abl. governed of *è*.

Tu, a pron. of 2 perf. and is nom. case to *potes*.

Igitur, *non*, are undeclined.

Potes is ind. pres. sing. 2 perf. of *possum*, *potes*, *potui*, *posse*.

Adesse is infin. of *adsum*, *ades*, *ad-fui*, *adesse*.

Aula, -æ, noun subst. 1 decl. fem. gender. It is ablative case governed of *in*.

Cantione, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. N. *cantio*, gen. -tionis. *Cantione* is ablat. case governed of *in*.

Psalorum, gen. case plural of *psalmus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Inter sum is compounded of *inter* and *sum*. It is ind. pres. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Admodum, *raro*, *quomodo*, are undeclinable.

Excusaris, a verb pass. 1 conj. *Excusor*, *excusaris*, -are, *excusatus sum* or *fui*. *Excusaris* is indic. pres. sing. 2 perf. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Exemptus sum, a verb pass. 3 conj. *Eximor*, *eximeris*, -re, *exemptus sum* or *fui*, *eximi*, &c. It is ind. pret. sing. 1 perf. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Ab, a prep. governing an ablative case.

Illo, a pron. adj. *Ille*, -a -ud, gen. *illius*, &c. *Illo* is abl. sing. neut. and agrees with *munere*.

Munere, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. N. *munus*, gen. *muneris*. *Munere* is abl. case sing. governed of *ab*.

Quis, a pron. interrog.

Exemit, a verb act. 3 conj. *Eximo*, -is, *exemi*, *eximere*, — *exemptum*, -tu. *Eximo* is compounded of *ex* and *emo*. *Exemit* is ind. preterperf. sing. 3 perf. and agrees with nom. case *quis*.

Te, acc. of *tu*, and governed of *exemit*.

Didascalus, -li, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. 'Tis nom. case to *exemit* understood.

Monitu is ablative case of *monitus*, *monitûs*, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Mei is gen. case sing. masc. of *meus*, and agrees with *patris*.

Patris, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. N. *pater*, g. *patris*. It is gen. case sing.

Habent, a verb 2 conj. *Habeo*, -ber, *habui*, *habere*, — *habitu*, -itu.

Habent is indic. pres. pl. 3 perf. and agrees with nom. case *filiis*.

Ne, an adverb, which is commonly joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Omnes, an adj. Nom. *omnis*, *omne*, gen. *omnis*. *Omnes* is nom. plur. masc. and agrees with *filiis*.

Filii, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc. N. *filius*, gen. *filiis*, dat. *filio*. *Filii* is nom. case plur. and is nom. case to *habent*.

Senatorum, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. *Senator*, -toris. *Senatorum* is gen. plur.

Privilegium, -ii, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *habent*.

Ejushmodi, undecl.

Habent is ind. pres. pl. 3 person of *habeo*, and agrees with nom. case *illi*.

Modo, an adv.

Patres is nom. case plural of *pater*, -tris, 3 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *jubeant*.

Jubeant, a verb act. 2 conj. *Jubeo*, -bes, *jussi*, *jubere*, — *jussum*, -ssu.

Jubeant is potent. [subj.] pres. pl. 3 perf. and agrees with nom. case *patres*.

Nonne, an adv.

Possit is pot. preterim. sing. 3 per. of *possum*, and agrees with n. c. *mater*.

Mater, -tris, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *possit*.

Dare is infin. mood of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, — *datum*, -tu, a verb 1 conj.

Tibi

Tibi is dat. of *tu*, and is governed of *dare*.

Prandium, -*ii*, a noun subst. 2 decl. neut. It is acc. sing. governed of *dare*.

Ante, a prep. gov. an acc. case.

Reditum, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Reditus, *tūs*. *Reditum* is acc. case governed of *ante*.

Patris is gen. case of *pater*, 3 decl. masc.

E, a prep. governing an abl. case.

Senatu, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Senatus, *tūs*. *Senatu* is abl. case governed of *ē*.

Possēt. See above.

Quidem and *sed* are undecl.

Vult is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of the irregular verb *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c. and agrees with nom. case *pater*, -*tris*, 3 m.

Expectari is infin. pass. of *expector*, -*aris*, -*re*, *expectatus sum* or *fui*, *expectari*.

A me. *Me* is abl. case of *ego*, and is governed of the prep. *ā*.

Quamobrem, *quia*, *sic*, are undeclined.

Placet, a verb imperf. *Placet*, *placēbat*, *placuit*. *Placet* is indicat. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Illi is dat. of *ille*, and governed of *placet*.

Nunc, undecl.

Tacendum, a part. in *dus*, used in the neuter gen. *Tacendus*, -*da*, -*dum*, from *taceo*.

Est, 3 person sing. indic. present of *sum*.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Nam, undecl.

Occlusisti, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *ob* and *claudio*. *Ocludo*, -*dis*, *occludi*, *occludere*, — *occlusum*, -*su*. *Occlusisti* is indic. preterperfect sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Os, a noun subst. 3 decl. neut. *Os*, *oris*, *ori*. *Os* is acc. sing. governed of *occlusisti*.

Cur, undecl.

Tu, a pron. of 2 pers. sing. and is nom. case to *es*.

Es, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *sum*.

Tam, undecl.

Curiosus, -*sa*, -*sum*, an adj. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *percontator*.

Percontator, -*oris*, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc. It is nom. sing. and governed of *es*.

Sum, *es*, *fui*, *esse*. *Sum* is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Puer, a noun subst. 2 decl. masc.

Puer, -*eri*. It is nom. case governed of *sum*.

Et, a conj.

Pueri is nom. plur. of *puer*, and is nom. case to *cupiunt*.

Semper, undecl.

Cupiunt, a verb of 3 conj. *Cupio*, -*pis*, *cupivi*, *cupere*, — *cupitum*, -*itu*. *Cupiunt* is indic. pres. pl. 3 pers. and agrees with nom. case *pueri*.

Scire, a verb of 4 conj. *Scio*, *scis*, *scivi*, *scire*, *scitum*, &c. It is infin. mood.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. N. *Aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquod* or *aliquid*, gen. *alicujus*. *Aliquid* is acc. sing. neut. and governed of *scire*.

Novi, an adj. *Novus*, *novā*, *novum*. It is gen. sing. neut.

Fateor, a verb dep. of 2 conj. *Fateor*, -*teris*, -*re*, *fassus sum* or *fui*, *fateri*. It is indic. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with the nom. case *ego*.

At, undecl.

Est. See above.

Modus, -*di*, a subst. 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to the verb *est*.

Rebus is abl. plural of *res*, *rei*, 5 decl. fem. gen. and is governed of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Præceptor, -*toris*, a subst. of 3 declen. masc. It is nom. case to *docet*.

Docet is ind. pres. sing. 3 person of the

the verb act. *doceo*, -ces, *docui*, *docere*, — *doctum*, *doctū*.

Nos, *nostrum*, or *nostrī*, &c. *Nos* is acc. governed of *docet*.

Sæpe and *ergo* are undecl.

Discedamus, a verb act. of 3 conj.

Discedo, -dis, *discessi*, *discedere*, — *discessum*, -ssu. *Discedamus* is imperat. pres. plur. 1 pers. The imperative has no first person either in the singular or plur. number, but borrows it from the subjunctive or potential mood. *Discedo* is compounded of the inseparable preposition *dis*, used only in composition, and *cedo*.

Ut, undecl.

Conferas, a verb irregular of 3 conj.

Confero, -fers, -tuli, -ferre, — *collatum*, *collatu*. *Conferas* is subjunct. [poten.] mood, pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *conferas*.

Pransum is 1 supine of *prandeo*, -des, *prandi*, *prandere*, — *pransum*, -su.

Ignosce is imperat. sing. 2 person of *ignosco*, -scis, *ignovi*, *ignoscere*, — *ignotum*, -tu. 'Tis 3 conj.

Mibi is dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ignosce*.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, a verb defective.

It is ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and *ego* is nom. case to it.

Si, undecl.

Offenderim, a verb 3 conj. *Offendo*, -dis, *offendi*, *offendere*, — *offensum*, *offensu*. *Offenderim* is subjunct. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Te is acc. of *tu*, and governed of *offenderim*.

Quâ is abl. sing. fem. of *qui*, and agrees with *re*.

Re, a noun subst. 5 decl. fem. gender. *Res*, *rei*. *Re* is ablat. case sing. governed of *in*.

Ego is nom. case to *peto*.

Peto, -tis, *petivi*, *petere*, — *petitum*, -itu, a verb of 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Idem, a pron. adj. comp. N. *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, gen. *eiusdem*, &c. acc. *eundem*, *eandem*, *idem*. *Idem* is acc. sing. neut. and is governed of *peto*. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective is put in the neuter gender.

Abs te. *Te* is abl. of *tu*, and is governed of *abs*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *peto* understood.

Inquam, a verb defect. See above.

Potius, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *potui*. As *ego* is the antecedent with which *qui* agrees, it is here of 1 pers.

Potui is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *possum*, and agrees with nom. case *qui*.

Offendere is infin. mood of *offendo*, -dis, -di, -dere, — *offensum*, -su, a verb 3 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *offendere*.

Meâ is abl. sing. fem. of *meus*, -a, -um. and agrees with *loquacitate*.

Loquacitate, a noun subst. 3 decl. fem. gender. Nom. *loquacitas*, gen. *loquacitatis*. *Loquacitate* is ablative sing.

Sed, undecl.

Cogitans, a participle active of *cogito*, -as, -avi, -are, &c. N. *cogitans*, gen. *cogitantis*. *Cogitans* is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Nibil, an invariable noun, i. e. is alike in all cases in use, which are nom. acc. voc.

Mali is gen. sing. of *malum*, -li, 2 decl. neut. gend.

Interim, adverb.

COLL. IV. BOOK I.

Preceptor, -toris, a noun subst.
3 decl. masc. gend. 'Tis voc.
sing.

Licet, a verb imperf. *Licet, licebat, licuit, and licitum est. Licet* is indic. pres. sing. 3 person, and has no nom. case.

Dicere, a verb act. 3 conj. *Dico, -cis, dixi, dicere, —dictum, -ctum.*
Dicere is infin. mood.

Pauca, an adj. *Paucus, -ca, -cum.*
Pauca is acc. plur. neut. and agrees with *verba* understood.

Loquere, a verb dep. 3 con. *Loquor, loqueris, -re, locutus sum or fui, loqui.*
Loquere is imper. sing. 2 person, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Audacter, undecl.

Ego and condiscipuli are nom. case to *fui*mus.

Mei is nom. pl. masc. of *meus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *condiscipuli*.

Condiscipuli is nom. plur. of *condiscipulus, -li*, 2 decl. masc.

Fuimus is ind. preterperf. pl. 1 pers. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *ego* and *condiscipuli*. When a verb has nom. cases of different pers. it agrees with the nom. case of the most worthy person, but is always plural. But instances of this sort may more naturally be resolved thus: *I* and *Thou* is the same as *We*, *Nos*; *Thou* and *He* signify *Ye*, *Vos*. The form of speech therefore, in the words before us, is *elliptical*, and may be read: *Nos, viz. ego & condiscipuli mei, fuimus affixi libris.* So that *nos* is properly nom. case to *fui*mus, and *affixi* agrees with *nos*.

Affixi is a part. pass. of *affigor, -geris, -re, affixus sum or fui, affigi.*
Affixus, -a, -um. *Affixi* is nom. plur. masc.

Libris is dat. plur. of *liber, -bri*, 2 decl. masc.

Fere, adv.

Hoc, abl. sing. neut. of *hic, hæc, hoc*, and agrees with *triduo*.

Toto, an adj. N. *totus, -ta, -tum*, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*, acc. *totum, -tam, -tum.* *Toto* is ablat. sing. neut. and agrees with *triduo*.

Triduo is abl. sing. of *triduum, -ii*, 2 decl. neut.

Licet, see above.

Relaxare is infin. of *relaxo, -as, -avi, -are*, verb act. 1 conj.

Animum, acc. sing. of *animus, -mi*, 2 decl. masc.

Paulisper, adv.

Ludo is abl. sing. of *ludus, -i*, 2 decl. masc.

Dic is imp. of *dico, -cis, -xi, -ctum.*
Dico makes *dic*, not *dice*, in the imper.

Igitur, undecl.

Aliquam is acc. fem. sing. of *aliquis, aliqua, aliquod or aliquid, g. aliquus.* It agrees with *sententiam*.

Sententiam is acc. sing. of *sententia, -æ*, 1 decl. fem. and is governed of *dic*.

Interpone, a verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *inter* and *pono*. *Interpono, -is, -posui, -ponere, —posui, -tum, -tu.* *Interpone* is imperat. sing. 2 pers. and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuis is dat. plur. of *tuus, -a, -um*, and agrees with *curis*.

Interdum, adv.

Gaudia is acc. pl. of *gaudium, -ii*, 2 decl. neut. and is governed of *interpone*.

Curis is dat. pl. of *cura, -æ*, 1 fem.

Ut, undecl.

Possis, subjunct. [pot.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *possum*.

Animo, abl. case sing. of *animus, -i*, 2 decl. masc.

Quemvis, acc. sing. masc. of *quivis*, and agrees with *laborem*.

Sufferre, infin. of *suffero, a verb irreg. 3 conj. Suffero, suffers, sustuli, sufferre, —sublatum, -atu.*

It is compounded of *sub* and *fero*.

M

Labo-

Laborem, a noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

N. *labor*, gen. *laboris*. *Laborem* is acc. sing. and governed of *sufferre*.

Dic, see above.

Etiā, undecl.

Anglicos, acc. pl. masc. of *Anglicus*, -ca, -cum, and agrees with *versus*.

Versus, a noun subst. 4 decl. masc.

Versus, -ūs. 'Tis accus. pl. and governed of *dic*.

Si, a conj.

Tenes, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, — *tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Memoria, -a, 1 decl. fem. *Memoria* is abl. sing.

Quam, rectē, undecl.

Dixisti, ind. preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Omnia is ac. pl. neut. of *omnis*, -ne, an adj. When the word *thing* is understood, the adjective must be put in the neut. gender. But *verba* seems here to be understood, wherewith *omnia* agrees.

Gratia, -a, 1 decl. fem. It is nom. case to *fit*.

Deo, dat. sing. of *Deus*, -i, 2 decl. masc.

Addendum, part. passive of *addo*, -eris, *additus sum* or *fui*, *addi*. *Addendus*, -da, -dum. 'Tis nom. sing. neut.

Erit, indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *sum*.

Aliquid, a pron. comp. *Aliquis*, -qua, -quod or -quid. *Aliquis* is declined like *quis*, but it makes the fem. sing. and neut. pl. *aliqua*. *Aliquid* is nom. sing. neut.

Posthac, adv.

Quidnam is nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*.

Præceptor, -oris, noun subst. 3 decl. masc.

Qui, a pron. relative, and is nom. case to *dedit*.

Dedit is ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, *das*, *dedi*, *dare*, — *datum*, a verb active 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dedit*.

Ingenium, -ii, 2 decl. neut. It is acc. case, governed of *dedit*.

Et, a conjunction that couples like cases.

Bonam is acc. sing. fem. and agrees with *mentem*.

Mentem is acc. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*, 3 decl. fem.

Sed, undecl.

Quis, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *docebit*.

Docebit is indic. fut. sing. 3 person of *doceo*, *docui*, *doctum*, verb act. 2 conj.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docebit*.

Ista is acc. pl. neut. of *iste*, *ista*, *istud*, and agrees with *verba*.

Verba is accus. pl. of *verbum*, -bi, 2 decl. neut. It is governed of *docebit*. Verbs of *teaching* govern 2 acc. cases.

Scribam is indic. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *scribo*, *scribis*, *scripsi*, — *scriptum*, a verb active, 3 conj.

Ea is acc. pl. neut. of *is*, *ea*, *id*, and agrees with *verba*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

In, a prep.

Tuo is abl. sing. neut. of *tuus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *commentariolo*.

Commentariolo is abl. sing. *Commentariolum*, -li, 2 decl. neut. It is gov. of *in*.

Ut, undecl.

Edifcas, verb active 3 conj. compounded of *è* and *disco*. *Edifco*, -fcis, *edidici*, *edifcere*, sup. car. *Edifcas* is potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Sed, undecl.

Dic, imp. sing. 2 pers. of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, — *dictum*, -tu, verb act. 3 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dic*.

Quæso, verb defect. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Quis, a pron. and is nom. case to *docuit*.

Docuit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3 pers. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *docuit*.

Istam is acc. fem. sing. of *iste*, and agrees with *orationem*.

Orationem is acc. of *oratio*, -onis, 3 decl. fem. It is gov. of *docuit*.

Quam is acc. sing. fem. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent subst. *orationem*, and is governed of *pronunciasti*.

Pronunciasti, verb act. 1 conj. *Pronuncio*, -as, -avi, — -atum. *Pronunciasti* is put for *pronunciavisti*, and is ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Campanus, -ni, 2 decl. masc. It is nom. case to *dederat*.

Dederat is indic. preterplu. sing. 3 pers. of *do*, verb act. 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *dederat*.

Heri, adv.

Scriptam, a particip. pass. of *scribor*. *Scriptus*, -ta, -tum. It is accus. sing. fem. and agrees with *orationem*, and governed of *dederat*.

Et, a conjunction.

Ego, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *mandavi*.

Mandavi is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *mando*, -as, -avi, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Memoriae is dat. sing. of *memoria*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. It is governed of *mandavi*.

Profecto, adv.

Ego is nom. case to *amo*, which is ind. pres. 1 person sing. verb act. 1 conj.

Te, accus. of *tu*, and governed of *amo*.

Mi, voc. of *meus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *Daniel*.

Ob, a prep. governing an acc. case.

Istam is acc. sing. fem. of *iste*, and agrees with *diligentiam*.

Diligentiam, acc. sing. of *diligentia*, -æ, 1 decl. fem. 'Tis governed of *ob*.

Ago, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, — *actum*, *acta*, verb act. 3 conj. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*, and gov. of *ago*.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -æ, 1 fem.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis voc. case.

Permittis is ind. pres. sing. 2 p. of *permitto*, -is, *permisi*, *permittere*, — -*missum*, verb act. 3, compounded of *per* and *mitto*.

Igitur and *ut* are undeclined.

Ludamus is potent. [subjunct.] pres. plur. 1 pers. of *ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, — *lusum*, verb act. 3.

Sane, adv.

Abi, imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *abeo*, -is, -iwi, verb 4 conj. compounded of *ab* and *eo*.

Renuncia, imper. sing. 2 person of *renuncio*, -as, -avi, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Tuis, dat. plur. of *tuus*, *tua*, *tuum*, and agrees with *condiscipulis*.

Condiscipulis, dat. pl. of *condiscipulus*, -li, 2 decl. masc. governed of *renuncia*.

Faciā, ind. fut. sing. 1 person of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, *facere*, — *factum*, verb act. 3.

Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *dices*.

Dices, ind. fut. sing. 2 person of *dico*, -cis, *dixi*, — *dictum*, verb act. 3.

Illis, dat. pl. of *ille*, *illa*, *illud*.

Id, acc. sing. of *is*, *ea*, *id*.

Quod is acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and governed of *docuisti*. The two last words are neuter, the word *thing* being understood.

Docuisti, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p. of *doceo*, verb act. 2 conj. and agrees with the nom. case *tu*.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *docuisti*.

Aliquando, *sed*, undeclined.

Volo, a verb irreg. See above.

Audire, infin. of *audio*, -is, -iwi, -ire, — -itum, verb act. 4.

Prius, adv.

Ex te, *Te* is ablative of *tu*, and governed of *ex*.

Gaudete, verb 2. *Gaudeo*, -es, *ga-visus sum* or *fui*, *gaudere*. *Gaudete* is imper. pl. 2 pers. and *vos* is nom. case.

Pueri, voc. pl. of *puer*, -eri, 2 masc. *En*, undecl.

Affero, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *fero*. *Affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, *afferre*,—*allatum*, -tu. *Affero* is ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *affero*.

Jucundum, adj. *Jucundus*, -a, -um. 'Tis accus. sing. neut. and agrees with *nuncium*.

Nuncium, -ii. 2 neut. 'Tis acc. governed of *affero*.

Ego, a pron. and is nom. case to *impetravi*.

Impetravi, verb act. 1. *Impetro*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, -atu. *Impetravi* is ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers.

Vobis, dat. of *vos*, and governed of *impetravi*.

Potestatem, accus. sing. of *potestas*, -atis, 3 fem. governed of *impetravi*.

Ludendi, a gerund in *di*. *Ludo*, -dis, *lusi*, *ludere*, *ludendi*, &c. 'Tis governed of *potestatem*. The gerund in *di* is used for the infinitive mood after a noun that governs a gen. case.

Euge and *probe* are undeclined.

Meministi, a verb defective that has only the preterperfect tense, and the tenses formed of it, viz. *memini*, -eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, -isse. *Meministi* is indic. preterperf. sing. 2 person. The imperat. sing. *memento*, pl. *mementote*, are in use.

Ito, imper. sing. 2 pers. of *eo*, *is*, *iui*, verb 4 conj.

Jam, *nunc*, are undecl.

COLL. V. BOOK I.

N*ibil*, an invariable noun, and is nom. case to *est*.

Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Quod, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, and gov. of the word *reddamus*.

Reddamus, verb act. 3. *Reddo*, -dis, *reddidi*, *reddere*, — *reditum*.

Reddamus is pot. pres. pl. 1 pers. and agrees with nom. case *nos*.

Hodie, adv.

Præceptor, dat. sing. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Nihil, see above.

Nisi, undecl.

De Rudimentis. *Rudimentis* is abl. plur. of *rudimentum*, -ti, 2 neut. and gov. of *de*.

Quidnam, nom. sing. neut. of *quisnam*, *quænam*, *quodnam* or *quidnam*, gen. *cujusnam*.

Inspice, verb 3. *Inspicio*, -cis, *in-spexi*, *inspicere*,—*inspectum*, -ctu.

Inspice is imp. sing. 2 person, and *tu* is nom. case.

Tuum is acc. sing. masc. of *tuns*, -a, -um, and agrees with the subst. *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. and is governed of *inspice*.

Invenies is indic. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *invenio*, -nis, -veni, -ire, — *inventum*, verb 4 conj. compounded of *in* and *venio*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -æ, 1 fem. and is governed of *invenies*.

In, a prep. governing accusat. and ablat.

Quinque, a numeral adj. alike in all cases. 'Tis acc. plur. and agrees with *lectiones*.

Lectiones, acc. pl. of *lectio*, -onis, 3 fem. governed of *in*.

Quas, acc. pl. of *qui*, agrees with the antecedent sub. *lectiones*, and

is governed of *præscripsit*.

Præscripsit, ind. preterperf. sing. 3
perf. of *præscribo*, -bis, *præscripsi*,
-bere, — *præscriptum*, verb act.

3. It agrees with the nom. case
præceptor, -oris, 3 masc.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*, and governed of
præscripsit.

Quando, undecl.

Fuit is indic. preterperf. sing. 3 per.
of *sum*.

Istud, nom. sing. neut. of *iste*.

Die, abl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl. com.
gend. Nouns of *time* are mostly
used in the abl. case: Except
duration of time be signified;
then in the accus.

Veneris, gen. sing. of *Venus*, 3 fem.

Hora, -a, 1 fem. *Horâ* is abl.
signifying time.

Quartâ abl. sing. fem. of *quartus*,
-a, -um, and agrees with *horâ*.

At, *non*, *tunc*, are undeclined.

Interfui, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 per.
of *intersum*, and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Ergo, undecl.

Meruisti, ind. preterperf. sing. and 2
perf. of *mereor*, -eris, -ere, *meri-*
tus sum and *merui*. But *merui* is
rather pret. of *mereo*, which is
used both by CICERO and VIR-
GIL.

Plagas, acc. pl. of *plaga*, -a, 1
fem. 'Tis governed of *meruisti*.

Siccine, undecl.

Judicas, indic. pres. sing. 2 person
of *judico*, -as, -avi, -are, verb
act. 1.

Severe, voc. sing. masc. of *severus*,
-a, -um, and agrees with *judex*.

Judex, *judicis*, 3 com. gend. 'Tis
voc. case.

Eram, indic. imperf. sing. 1 person
of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um. 'Tis nominat.
sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Domi, gen. of *domus*, -mi and -mûs,
fem. See this word declined thro'
all its cases in BUSBY's Gram.
p. 16, and in the Index of DU-
GARD'S Rudiments.

Nec, undecl.

Aberam, ind. preterimp. sing. 1 per.
of *absum*, and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Injussu, abl. sing. of *injussus*, -ûs,
4 masc. This word is seldom used
in any case but the abl.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3
masc.

Esse, imp. sing. 2 perf. of *sum*.

Sed, *tamen*, undecl.

Debuisse, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 p.
of *debeo*, -es, -ui, -ere, -itum,
verb 2.

Postridie, adv.

Quærere, infin. of *quæro*, -is, *quæ-*
sivi, *quærere*, — *quæsitum*, verb
act. 3.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is n.
case to *actum esset*.

Actum esset, poten. preterpl. sing. 3
perf. of *agor*, -eris, -re, *actus*
sum or *fui*. *Actum* is nom. sing.
neut. and agrees with *quid*.

Pridie, adv.

Confiteor, -eris, -ere, *confessus sum* or
fui, *confiteri*, verb dep. 2, com-
pounded of *con* and *fateor*. 'Tis
ind. pres. 1 pers. sing.

Meam, accus. sing. fem. of *meus*,
-a, -um, and agrees with *culpam*.

Culpam, acc. of *culpa*, -a, 1 fem.
gov. of *confiteor*.

Scd, undecl.

Cedo, a verb defect. put for *cedito*,
and gov. an acc. case.

Tuum, acc. sing. masc. of *tuus*, -a,
-um, and agrees with *librum*.

Librum, acc. sing. of *liber*, -bri, 2
masc. 'Tis gov. of *cedo*.

Quæso, a verb defect. indic. pres.
sing. 1 pers. and agrees with nom.
case *ego*.

Ut, conjunction.

Videam, a verb act. 2. *Video*, -des,
-di, -dere, — *visum*. *Videam* is
potent. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1
person.

Quid, nom. neut. of *qui*, and is
nom. case to *fit*.

Nobis, dat. of *nos*.

Reddendus, nom. sing. neut. of *red-*
dendus, -a, -um, a particip. pass.
from *reddor*. It agrees with *quid*.

Sit is pot. pres. sing. 3 p. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *quid*.

Accipe, imp. sing. 2 person of *accipio*, -is, *accepi*, *accipere*, — *acceptum*, verb act. 3, compounded of *ad* and *capio*.

Et, a conjunction.

Eâdem is abl. sing. fem. of *idem*, *eadem*, *idem*, g. *eiusdem*. It agrees with *operâ*.

Opera, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis ablative sing.

Signato, imper. sing. 2 person of *signo*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Quæ, nom. pl. neut. of *qui*, and nom. case to *præscripta sunt*.

Præscripta sunt, indic. pret. pl. 3 pers. of *præscribor*, -eris, -ere, *præscriptus sum* or *fui*. *Præscriptus* is neut. pl. to agree with *quæ*.

Nobis, dative of *nos*.

A præceptore. *Præceptore* is ablat. sing. governed of prep. *à*.

Faciam, ind. fut. sing. 1 pers. of *facio*, -cis, *feci*, — *factum*, verb act. 3.

Diligenter, *neque*, *posthac*, are undeclinable.

Accusabis, ind. fut. sing. 2 pers. of *accuso*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*.

De, a prep. which governs an abl. case.

Negligentia, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis abl. case governed of *de*.

Ut, undeclined.

Spero, -as, -avi, -are, — *speratum*, verb act. 1. 'Tis ind. pres. sing. 1 person, and agrees with nom. case *ego*.

COLL. VI. BOOK I.

Quid, acc. sing. neut. of *qui*, governed of *agis*.

Agis, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *ago*, *agis*, *egi*, *agere*, — *actum*, verb act. 3.

Repeto, -is, -ivi, *repetere*, — *repetitum*, verb act. 3 conj. compounded of *re* and *peto*.

Me-cum is abl. of *ego*, and governed of the prep. *cum*.

Hodiernum, acc. sing. neut. of *hodiernus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *præscriptum*.

Præscriptum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc. sing. and governed of *repeto*.

Præceptoris, gen. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.

Tenes, ind. pres. sing. 2 person of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, *tenere*, — *tentum*, verb 2.

Ne, an adv. which is joined to the first word of a sentence, when a question is asked.

Memoria, -æ, 1 fem. It is ablat. sing.

Sic, adv.

Opinor, -aris, -re, *opinatus sum* or *fui*, *opinari*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Repetamus, imp. [or potent.] pres. pl. 1 person of *repeto*, which see above.

Una, *sic*, undecl.

Fiet, ind. fut. 3 pers. sing. of *fio*, verb irreg.

Ut, conjunct.

Uterque, *utraque*, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*, ac. *utrumque*, *utramque*, &c. 'Tis nom. case to *pronunciet*.

Nosstrum, gen. of *nos*, and governed of *uterque*.

Pronunciet is potent. [or subjunct.] pres. sing. 3 person of *pronuncio*, -as, -avi, -are, — -atum, verb act. 1.

Rectius, an adv. of the comparative degree. Adverbs derived of adjectives are compared, as *recte*, *rectius*, *rectissime*.

Coram, a prep. governing an ablat. case.

Præceptore is abl. gov. of *coram*.

Tu,

Tu, a pronoun, and nom. case to *incipere*.

Incipe is imper. pres. sing. 2 person of *incipio*, -is, -cepi, -cipere, — *inceptum*, verb act. 3 compounded of *in* and *capio*.

Igitur, undecl.

Qui, a pron. relative, agrees with the antecedent *tu*, and is nom. case to *provocasti*.

Provocasti is put for *provocavisti*, and indic. preterperf. sing. 2 pers. of *provoco*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1.

Me, acc. of *ego*, and governed of *provocasti*.

Age, adverb, or imperative of *ago*.

Esso, imperat. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*, and agrees with nom. case *tu*.

Attentus, -a, -um. It agrees with *tu*.

Ne, an adverb, governing an imper. or subj. mood.

Sinas, poten. [or subjunct.] mood, pres. 2 person sing. of *sino*, -is, -ivi, *sinere*, — *fitum*, -tu, verb 3, agrees with *tu*.

Aberrare, inf. of *aberro*, -as, -avi, -are, — *-atum*, verb act. 1 conjug.

Sum, es, *fui*, *esse*, ind. pres. 1 p. sing. and agrees with *ego* understood.

Promptior, an adj. of the compar. degree. *Promptus*, *promptior*, *promptissimus*. Nom. *promptior*, -ius, gen. -oris. It is nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *ego*.

Audiendum, a gerund in *dum* of *audio*, verb act. 4. It is governed of *ad*.

Quam, a conjunct.

Tu, a pronoun, and is nom. case to *es* understood.

Pronunciandum, a gerund in *dum* of *pronuncio*, verb act. 1 conj. gov. of *ad*.

COLL. VII. BOOK. I.

VIS, indic. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *volo*, verb irr.

Repetere, infin. of *repeto*, verb 3.

Prælectionem, acc. of *prælectio*, 3 fem.

Tenes, indic. pres. sing. 2 person of *teneo*, -es, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2 conj.

Faciamus, poten. [or imper.] plur. 1 pers. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb act. 3.

Periculum, -li, 2 neut. It is acc. governed of *faciamus*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*.

Incipe is imper. 2 pers. sing. and *incipere* is infin. of *incipio*, which see in the last Colloquy.

Invitasti, for *invitavisti*, ind. preterperf. sing. 2 person of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Dicis, ind. pres. 2 person sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Æquum, acc. sing. neut. of *æquus*, -a, -um.

Attende, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *attendo*, -di, *attensum* and *tum*, v. 3.

COLL. VIII. BOOK I.

Tenes, see above.

Reddenda, nom. pl. neut. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, a part. of *reddor*. It agrees with *quæ*.

Tertiâ, abl. sing. fem. of *tertius*, -a, -um. It agrees with *horâ*.

Hora, -æ, 1 fem. *Horâ* is ablat. signifying *time*.

Confabulemur, imp. [or poten.] pl. 1 pers. of *confabulor*, verb dep. 1 conjug.

Monitor,

Monitor, -oris, 3 masc. 'Tis nom. case to *intervenerit*.

Intervenerit is subjunct. fut. 3 per. sing. of *intervenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *inter* and *venio*.

Putabit, ind. fut. 3 per. sing. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Garrere, inf. of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Times, ind. pres. 2 per. sing. of *timeo*, -ui; no supines, verb 2 conj.

Timendum, nom. sing. neut. of *timendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nihil*.

Deprehendet, ind. fut. 3 p. sing. of *deprehendo*, -di, -sum, verb act. 3.

Otio, ablat. sing. of *otium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of the prep. *in*.

Velit, subj. [poten.] pres. sing. 3 per. of *volo*, and agrees with *ille*.

Colloquium, -ii, 2 neut. accus. gov. of *audiat*.

Loqueris, indic. pres. sing. 2 per. *loquor*, *loqueris*, -re, *locutus sum* or *fui*, *loqui*, a verb dep. 3 conj.

Scedamus, imper. [or pot.] pres. pl. 1 per. of *secedo*, -ssi, -ssum, verb act. 3.

Angulum, accus. of *angulus*, -li, 2 masc. gov. of *in*.

Impediat, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 3 per. of *impedio*, -is, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 4.

COLL. IX. BOOK I.

D*Ecet*, a verb impersonal. *Decet*, *decebat*, *decurit*. It is ind. pres. 3 p. and has no nom. case.

Otiari, infin. of *otior*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Expectatur, ind. pres. 3 p. sing. of *expector*, verb pass. 1 conj. It agrees with n. case *præceptor*.

Licet, verb imperf. *Licet*, *licebat*, *licuit* or *licitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Volumus, ind. pres. pl. 1 p. of *volo*.

Vapulare, infin. of *vapulo*, -avi, -atum, verb neut. 1. Verbs of this sort, which have active endings, but a passive signification, are, by some, called *passive dependents*.

Pronuncia, imperat. 2 per. sing. of *pronuncio*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK I.

S*Cribis*, ind. pres. 2 per. sing. of *scribo*, *scripsi*, *scriptum*, verb act. 3.

Libet, a verb impersonal. *Libet*, *libebat*, *libuit* and *libitum est*. It has no nom. case.

Jussit, ind. preterperf. 3 per. sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb act. 2, agrees with nom. case *præceptor*, -oris, 3. m.

Scio, *sciwi*, *scitum*, verb 4.

Legendum, nom. sing. neut. of *legendus*, -a, -um, part. pass. and agrees with *aliquid*.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj. *Velles*, opt. [potent.] imperf. 2 per. sing. of *volo*.

Dictata, acc. pl. of *dictata*, -orum, 2 neut. governed of *habeo*. It has no sing. number.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -æ, 1 fem. 'Tis governed of *in*.

Describam, ind. fut. 1 per. sing. of *describo*, a verb act. 3, compounded of *de* and *scribo*.

Expecta, imperat. 2 per. sing. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Proximum,

Proximum, ac. sing. masc. of *proximus*, -a, -um, an adjective of the superlative degree, compared thus: *Prope, propior, proximus*. It agrees with *diem*.

Diem, accus. of *dies*, -ei, 5 declen. masc. and fem. in the sing. num. but masc. only in the plural.

Feriarum, gen. pl. of *feriæ*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants the sing. num.

Fallas is subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers. sing. and *fallam* is indic. fut. sing. 1 person of *fallo, fefelli, falsum*, verb act. 3.

COLL. XI. BOOK I.

D*escribere*, infin. of *describo*, -psi, -ptum, verb act. 3.

Prælectionem, acc. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Habes, ind. pres. sing. 2 pers. of *habeo*, verb 2.

Fui, ind. preterperf. 1 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Occupatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego*.

Hesterno, abl. sing. masc. of *hesternus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *die*.

Accipe, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, compounded of *ad* and *cipio*, verb 3.

Librum, acc. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc. gov. of *accipe*.

Ignoras, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *ignoro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Versiculos, acc. pl. of *versiculus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *descripsero* understood.

Quære, imper. 2 p. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb act. 3.

Alium, acc. sing. masc. of *alius*, -a, -ud, gen. -ius, dat. -ii. It agrees with *scriptorem*.

Scriptorem, accus. sing. of *scriptor* -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *quære*.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*.

Operam, acc. sing. of *opera*, -æ, 1 fem.

Negotium, -ii, 2 neut. 'Tis nom. case to *est*.

Nolo, *non vis*, *nolui*, *nolle*, no supines, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urfi*, no supines, verb 2 conj.

Commoda, imper. of *commodo*, verb act. 1 conj.

Codicem, acc. sing. of *codex*, -icis, 3 masc.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*. See above.

Uttere, imper. of *utor*, *uteris*, -re, *usus sum* or *fui*, *uti*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutare, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *abutor*, compounded of *ab* and *utor*.

Verearis, subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *verer*, -eris, -re, *veritus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 2.

COLL. XII. BOOK I.

V*enis*, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4 conj.

Iveram, ind. preterpl. 1 p. sing. of *eo*, *iwi*, *itum*, verb 4 conj.

Redditum, 1 supine of *reddo*, *reddis*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3. The

first supine is used for the infin. after verbs of motion.

Urinam, acc. sing. of *urina*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *redditum*.

Sede, imper. of *sedeo*, *fedi*, *fessum*, verb 2 conj.

Mensam,

Mensam, accus. sing. of *mensa*, -a, 1 fem. governed of *ad*.

Mane, imper. of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Cubiculo, ablat. sing. of *cubiculum*, -li, 2 neut. gov. of *in*,

Rediero, subj. fut. [or fut. perf.] of *redeo*, -iui, -itum, verb 4 conj.

Agam, fut. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Dis cito, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3 conj.

Prælectionem, ac. sing. of *prælectio*, -onis, 3 fem. It is governed of *discito*.

Crastinum, acc. sing. masc. of *crastinus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.

Reddas is subj. [potent.] pres. sing. 2 pers. of *reddo*, *reddidi*, *redditum*, verb 3.

Eam, pron. adj. *Is*, *ea*, *id*. It agrees with *prælectionem*.

Edidici, ind. preterperf. sing. 1 pers. of *edisco*.

Lude, imper. of *ludo*, *lusi*, *lusum*, verb 3 conj.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Nullos, acc. pl. masc. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. *nullius*, dat. *nulli*. It agrees with *collusores*.

Collusores, acc. pl. of *collusor*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *abeo*.

Invenies, indic. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, compounded of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.

Multos, adj. accus. pl. masc. and agrees with *collusores*.

Condiscipulis, abl. pl. of *discipulus*, -li, 2 masc. governed of *ex*.

Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Malim, pot. [subjunct.] pres. sing. 1 pers. of *malo*, *malui*, no supines, verb 3 conj.

Placet, *placebat*, *placuit*, &c. a verb imperf. and has no nom. case.

Catechismo, abl. sing. of *catechismus*, -mi, 2 masc. governed of *de*.

Dominicum, ac. sing. masc. of *Dominicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *diem*.

Libet, *libebat*, *libuit* and *libitum est*, a verb imperf.

Querat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of *quæro*, *quæsi*, *quæsitum*, verb 3 conj.

Dicam, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3 conj.

Dic, imper. of *dico*,

Predixisse, inf. pret. of *prodeco*, -iui, -itum. 'Tis put for *prodixisse*.

Reversurum, a particip. of *revertor*, -verti, -versum. *Reversurus*, -a, -um. 'Tis acc. sing. masc. and agrees with *me*.

COLL. XIII. BOOK I.

H*Eus*, undecl.

Abrabame, voc. sing. of *Abrabamus*, -i, 2 masc.

Agitur, ind. pres. sing. 3 person of *agor*, -oris, -ere, *actus sum* or *fui*, *agi*, verb pass. 3 conj.

Pone, imperat. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *pono*, *posui*, *positum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Libros, accus. pl. of *liber*, -bri, 2 masc.

Studuisti, ind. preterp. sing. 2 pers. of *studeo*, -es, -ui, no supines; verb 2 conj.

Toto, abl. sing. masc. of *totus*, -a,

-um, gen. *totius*, dat. *toti*. It agrees with *die*.

Die, ablat. of *dies*, -ei, 5 com.

Para, imper. of *paro*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1.

Ambulatum, 1 sup. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Præstaret, poten. preterimp. 3 pers. sing. of *præsto*, -stiti, -stitum, compounded of *præ* and *sto*.

Salubrior, an adj. of the comparative degree, and agrees with *exercitatio*, -onis, 3 fem. *Saluber*, -brior, -berrimus.

Narra,

Narra, imperative of *narro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Socratis, gen. of *Socrates*, 3 masc.

Ambularet, subj. [pot.] preterim. 3 perf. sing. of *ambulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Vesperum, acc. sing. of *vesperus*, -i, 2 masc. Or acc. sing. neut. of *vesper*, -a, -um, and agrees with *tempus* understood. It is gov. of *ad*.

Respondit, indic. preterper. 3 person sing. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj. compounded of *re* and *spondeo*.

Obsonare, infin. of *obsono*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj. It is often writ *opsono*.

Famem, acc. sing. of *fames*, -is, 3 decl. fem.

Cænaret, potent. preterimp. 3 perf. sing. of *cæno*, -avi and -atus sum, verb 1.

Meministi, indic. preterperf. 2 perf. sing. of *memini*, a verb defective.

Prodibimus, ind. fut. 1 perf. plur. of *prodeo*, -iui, -itum, verb 4.

Urbem, accus. sing. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. gov. of *extra*.

Mutabo, ind. fut. 1 perf. sing. of *muto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Conspargas, pot. [subj.] pres. 2 perf. sing. of *conspargo*, *conspersi*, -sum, verb 3 conj. compounded of *con* and *spargo*.

Novos, acc. pl. masc. of *novus*, -va, -vum, and agrees with *calceos*.

Pulvere, abl. sing. of *pulvis*, -veris, 3 com. i. e. masc. or fem.

Sume, imper. 2 perf. sing. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Ardor, -oris, 3 masc.

Solis, gen. of *sol*, 3 masc.

Unus, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. *Unum* agrees with *comitem*.

Comitem, acc. sing. of *comes*. It is 3 decl. and either masc. or fem. as spoken of a male or female.

Admones, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *admoneo*, -es, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.

Jucundior, adj. of the comparative degree. *Jucundus*, -ior, -issimus. 'Tis nom. sing. fem. and agrees with

Deambulatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Conferetis, 2 perf. pl. fut. indic. of *confero*, *contuli*, *collatum*, verb 3 conj. irreg.

Sermones, acc. pl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 masc.

Colludetis, ind. fut. pl. 2 p. of *colludo*, -si, -sum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *con* and *ludo*.

Excitabitur, ind. fut. 3 perf. sing. of *excitor*, verb pass. 1 conj.

Præcedam, ind. fut. 1 perf. sing. of *præcedo*, *præcessi*, -cessum, verb 3 conj. comp. of *præ* and *cedo*.

Gradu, abl. sing. of *gradus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Nactus eris, 2 p. sing. fut. [perf.] of *nanciscor*, *nactus sum* or *fui*, verb deponent 3 conj.

Sequimini, imp. pres. 2 perf. pl. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Ripariam, acc. sing. fem. of *riparius*, -a, -um, and agrees with *portam*.

Invenero, subj. fut. [perf.] 1 person sing. of *invenio*, a verb 4 conj.

Nullos, accus. pl. m. of *nullus*, -a, -um, gen. -ius, dat. -i. It agrees with *comites* understood.

Sequere, imp. sing. 2 perf. of *sequor*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Audisti, for *audivisti*, ind. preterperf. 2 perf. sing. of *audio*, verb 4 conj.

COLL. XIV. BOOK I.

VIS, indic. pres. 2 p. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Unicam, acc. sing. fem. of *unicus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *pennam*.

Pennam, acc. sing. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem.

Dantur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers. pass. voice of *daris* or *dare*, *datus sum* or *fui*.

Dor, ind. pres. 1 p. sing. pass. of *do*, is not in use; but the other persons in both numbers are.

Negas, ind. pres. 2 person sing. of *nego*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1. conj.

Rogarem, potent. [subj.] preterimp. sing. 1 pers. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum. verb act. 1 conj.

Ferres, potent. imperf. 2 person sing. of *fero*, verb 3 irreg.

Repulsam, acc. sing. of *repulsa*, -a, 1 fem.

Credo, *credidi*, *creditum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Peto, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3.

Commodabis, ind. fut. 2 person sing. of *commodo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Recuso, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Abutare, subj. [poten.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *abutor*, -eris, -re, *abusus sum* or *fui*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Abutar, ind. fut. 1 pers. sing. of *abutor*.

Cave, imp. pres. 2 person sing. of *caveo*, *cavi*, *cautum*, a verb 2 conj.

Pedem, accus. sing. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc.

Movebo, ind. fut. 1 person sing. of *moveo*, *movi*, *motum*, a verb 2 conj.

COLL. XV. BOOK I.

HAbes, ind. pres. 2 p. sing. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb act. 2 conj.

Duas, acc. pl. fem. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, gen. *duorum*, -arum, -orum, dat. *duobus*, -abus, -obus, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Tres, acc. pl. fem. of *tres*, *tria*, gen. *trium*, dat. *tribus*, &c. It agrees with *pennas*.

Pennas, accus. plur. of *penna*, -a, 1 fem. governed of *babes*.

Da, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Faciam, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Memineris, fut. [perf.] of *memini*, verb defective.

Rogabis, fut. of *rogo*, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

Me and *aliquid* are both acc. governed of *rogabis*. Verbs of *asking*, *teaching*, &c. govern two accusatives.

Jubet, ind. pres. 3 person sing. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb 2 conj.

Didici, ind. preterper. 1 pers. sing. of *disco*, *didici*, no sup. verb 3.

Oportet, *oportebat*, *oportuit*, &c. verb imperf. and has no nom. case.

Cupis, indic. pres. of *cupio*, *cupiui*, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Discipulus, -i, 2 masc.

Disce, imper. of *disco*, verb 3 conj.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Progressu, abl. sing. of *progressus*, -us, 4 masc.

Temporis, gen. sing. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Præfiat,

Præstat, ind. pres. of *præsto*, -stiti, -stitum, verb 1 conj.

Incipere, inf. of *incipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb act. 3 conj.

Licet, *licebat*, *licuit* and *licitum est*, &c. verb imperf.

Urget, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines, verb 2 conj.

Complevi, preterper. of *compleo*, -plevi, -pletum, verb 2 conj.

Annum, accus. sing. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem.

Ait, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *ait*, def. 3 conj.

Agendi, gerund in *di* of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, governed of *tempus*.

Succenseas, subj. [pot.] pres. 2 pers. sing. of *succenseo*, -ui, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Quæso, *quæsumus*, defect. infin. pres.

Jocabar, ind. preterimp. of *jocor*,

-atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Invitarem, poten. [subjunct.] preterimp. of *invito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Colloquendum, gerund in *dum* of *colloquor*, *collocutus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj. governed of *ad*.

Otiosi, nom. pl. masc. of *otiosus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *nos* understood.

Pessima, nom. sing. fem. of *peffimus*, superl. degree of *malus*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Descripsero, fut. [perf.] of *describo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, comp. of *de* and *scribo*.

Voles, ind. fut. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Maximam, acc. sing. fem. of *maximus*, superlative degree of *magnus*. It agrees with

Gratiam, acc. sing. of *gratia*, -a, 1 fem.

COLL. XVI. BOOK I.

U*Nde*, undecl.

Venis, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *venio*, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4.

Anbelus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *tu* understood.

Foro, ablat. sing. of *forum*, -i, 2 neut. It is governed of *a*.

Affer, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *affero*, *affers*, *attuli*, &c. verb irr. 3 conj.

Emisti, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb act. 3 conj.

Affibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *affis*, gen. *affis*, 3 masc.

Mercator, -oris, 3 masc.

Dixit, preterper. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Vide, imper. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb 2 conj.

Novi, preterper. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Fidis, ind. pres. sing. of *fido*, *fidis*, *fusus sum*, a verb 3 conj.

Cuilibet, dat. of *quilibet*, *quælibet*, *quodlibet*, agrees with

Mercatori, dat. of *mercator*, 3 masc.

Debui, preterperf. 2 pers. sing. of *debeo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2 conj.

Adbibere, infin. of *adbibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *babeo*, verb 2.

Deligeret, poten. [subj.] preterimp. 3 pers. of *deligo*, -egi, -ectum, verb 3, compounded of *de* and *lego*.

Optimum, acc. sing. neut. of *optimus*, superl. degree of *bonus*, and agrees with *scalpellum* understood.

Erravi, preterper. of *erro*, *erravi*, *erratum*, verb act. 1 conj.

Fatcor, -eris, -re, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Consolatur, 3 pers. sing. pres. of *consolor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Professionis, gen. of *professio*, 3 fem.

Omittamus, poten. [imper.] pres. 1 pers. pl. of *omitto*, *omisi*, *omissum*, verb

verb 3. conj.

Experiamur, poten. [imper.] pres.
pl. 1 pers. of *experior*, -iris, -re,
expertus sum, verb dep. 4 conj.

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of
experiamur.

Accipe, imper. of *accipio*, *accepi*,
acceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*,
verb 3.

Tenta, imper. of *tento*, -avi, -atum.

Emendum, gerund in *dum* of *emo*,
emi, *emptum*, gov. of *inter*.

Eligere, inf. of *eligo*, *elegi*, *electum*,
comp. of *è* and *lego*.

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.

Animo, abl. of *animus*, -i, 2 masc.
gov. of *ex*.

Precor, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1 conj.

Parere, infin. of *pareo*, -ui, -itum,
verb 2.

Voluntati, dat. of *voluntas*, -atis, 3
fem. gov. of *parere*.

Idem, acc. sing. neut. of *idem*, *eadem*,
idem, gov. of *precor*.

Facis, indic. pres. 2 pers. sing. of
facio, *feci*, *factum*, a verb 3 conj.

Decet, *decebat*, *deceit*, verb imperf.

Puerum, acc. of *puer*, *pueri*, 2 masc.

Conferamus, subj. [pot.] pres. pl. 1
pers. of *confero*, -tuli, *collatum*,

Sume, imper. of *sumo*, -psi, -ptum,
verb 3.

Eamus, subj. [poten.] pres. 1 pers.
pl. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, verb 4.

COLL. XVII. BOOK. I.

C*oemisti*, preterper. 2 pers. sing.
of *coëmo*, -emi, -emptum, com-
pounded of *con* and *emo*, verb 3.

Scalpellum, -i, 2 neut. It is acc.
governed of *coëmistii*.

Volebas, preterimp. of *volo*, verb
irr. 3.

Obstitit, preterper. of *obsto*, -stiti,
-stitum, verb 1.

Dixeras, preterpluperf. of *dico*, -xi,
-ctum, verb 3.

Empturum, acc. sing. masc. of *emp-
turus*, -a, -um, part. of *emo*.

Venit, preterper. of *venio*, *veni*,
ventum, verb 4.

Mentem, accus. sing. of *mens*, *mentis*,
3 fem. gov. of *in*.

Expectem, subj. [poten.] pres. of
expecto, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Mercatum, acc. sing. of *mercatus*,
-ûs, 4 masc. gov. of *expectem*.

Urbe, abl. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem. go-
vernied of *in*.

Lucris, gen. of *lucrum*, 2 neut.

Minoris, gen. of *minor*, comparative
degree of *parvus*.

Melioris, gen. of *melior*, compara-
tive degree of *bonus*.

Officinis, abl. pl. of *officina*, -æ, 1
fem. gov. of *ex*.

Dedit, preterper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.

Consilium, -ii, acc. governed of *de-
dit*.

Debemus, ind. pres. 1 pers. pl. of *de-
beo*, *debui*, *debitum*, verb 2.

Amicis, dat. pl. of *amicus*, -i, gov.
of *dare*.

Fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.

Jubet, pres. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*,
verb 2.

Conseruemus, poten. [optat.] pres. 1
pers. pl. of *conseruo*, -avi, -atum,
verb 1.

Spiritus, -ûs, 4 masc.

Faxit, verb defective. *Faxo* and
faxim, -is, -it, are used for *fecero*
and *fecerim*.

Instinctu, ablat. sing. of *instinctus*,
-ûs, 4 masc.

Accenduntur, ind. pres. pl. 3 pers.
of *accendo*, -eris, -ere, *accensus
sum*, verb pass. 3 conj.

Agendum, gerund in *dum* of *ago*, gov.
of *ad*.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK I.

Commoda, imperat. of *commodo*,
-avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Virgilium, acc. sing. of *Virgilius*,
2 masc.

Duos acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, and a-
grees with *dies*, acc. pl. of *dies*,
-ei, 5 decl.

Fieri, infin. of *fiō*, *factus sum*, verb
irreg.

Incommodo, abl. of *incommodum*, -i,
2 neut.

Recepisset, potent. preterplu. 3 perf.
sing. of *recipio*, *recepi*, -ceptum,
verb 3, compounded of *re* and
capio.

Opposuit, preterper. of *oppono*, *oppo-*
sui, *oppositum*, verb 3, compound-
ed of *ob* and *pono*.

Pignori, dat. of *pignus*, -oris, 3 neut.
Ain', for *aīn-è*. *Ais* is ind. pres.
2 perf. sing. of the defective verb
aio.

Tribus, ablat. of *tres*, and agrees
with

Affibus, abl. pl. of *as* or *assis*, g. *assis*.
'Tis abl. being a noun of price.

Ingratum, acc. sing. masc. of *ingra-*
tus, -a, -um, and agrees with
hominem.

Potuit, preterper. of *possum*.

Inconsulto, abl. sing. masc. of *in-*
consultus, -a, -um, participle. *Te*
inconsulto, abl. absolute.

Vides, indic. pres. 2 perf. sing. of
video, -di, -sum, verb 2 conj.

Tetigisti, preterper. of *tango*, *tetigi*,
tactum, verb 3 conj.

Acu, abl. sing. of *acus*, -ūs, 4 fem.

Defer, imper. of *defero*, verb irreg.
3 conj.

Pati, infin. of *patior*, *passus sum*,
verb dep. 3 conj.

Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
-missum, verb 3, compounded of
con and *mitto*.

Vapulet, sub. [potent.] pres. of *va-*
pulo, -avi, -atum, verb neut. 1
conj.

Reddet, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum,
verb 3.

Patre, abl. of *pater*, -tris, masc.

Fallat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *fallō*,
fefelli, *falsum*, verb 3 conj.

Capiam, fut. of *capio*, *cepi*, *captum*.
verb 3 conj.

Tutius, nom. sing. neut. of *tutior*,
compar. deg. of *tutus*, and agrees
with *nihil*.

Aliud, nom. sing. neut. of *alius*, -a,
-ud, gen. *alius*, dat. *alii*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK I.

VIS, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing.
of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, &c.
verb irr. 3 conj.

Commodare, infin. of *commodo*, -avi,
-atum, verb 1 conj.

Terentium, acc. sing. of *Terentius*,
-ii, 2 masc. and governed of
commodare.

Repetas, poten. [subj.] pres. of *re-*
peto, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Dedi, preterper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.

Utendum, acc. sing. masc. of *uten-*

du, -a, -um, particip. of *utor*,
and agrees with *Terentium*.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Epistolas, accus. pl. of *epistola*, -a,
1 fem.

Descripsero, fut. perf. of *describo*,
-psi, -ptum, verb 3.

Contextum, acc. of *contextus*, -ūs, 4
masc.

Prælectiones, accus. pl. of *prælectio*
-onis, 3 fem.

Matura, imper. of *maturo*, -avi,
-atum,

-atum, verb 1 conj.
Studio, dat. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Cura, imper. of *curo*, -avi, -atum,
 verb 1 conj.

Beneficio, ablat. sing. of *beneficium*,
 -ii, 2 neut. governed of *indig-*
nus, -a, um.

COLL. XX. BOOK I.

Quis, quæ, quid, &c. It agrees
 with *liber*.

Novus, -a, -um, agrees with
liber.

Deauratus, -a, -um, agrees also with
liber.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Ostentas, ind. pres. of *ostento*, -avi,
 -atum, verb 1.

Impressus, -a, -um, particip. of *im-*
primor, agrees with *Terentius*.

Lutetiæ, gen. of *Lutetia*, 1 fem.

Emi, preterper. of *emo*, verb 3 conj.

Nactus erat, preterplu. of *nanciscor*,
nactus sum, verb dep. 3.

Quæris, pres. of *quæro*, *quæsi*,
quæsitum, verb 3.

Furatus sim, poten. [subj.] preter-
 per. of *furor*, -atus sum, verb
 dep. 1.

Interrogabam, preterimp. of *inter-*
rogo, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Animi, gen. of *animus*, gov. of
causâ.

Reprehendi, preterper. of *reprehen-*
do, -di, -sum, verb 3 conj.

Dictum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *re-*
prehendi.

Solemus, pres. of *soleo*, *solutus sum*,
 verb 2.

Jocari, infin. of *jocor*, -atus sum,
 verb dep. 1.

More, ablat. sing. of *mos*, *moris*, 3
 masc.

Familiaribus, ablat. of *familiaris*,
 -ris, 3 masc.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui,
 -itum, verb 2, comp. of *pro* and
babeo.

Offendatur, pot. [subj.] pres. of *of-*
fendor, *offensus sum*, verb pass. 3.

Revertamur, poten. [imper.] pres.
 pl. 1 pers. of *revertor*, *reversus*
sum, verb dep. 3.

Propositum, -i, 2 neut. accus. go-
 verned of *ad*.

Circumforaneo, abl. sing. masc. of
circumforaneus, -a, um, agrees
 with *bibliopolâ*, 1 masc.

Constitit, preterper. of *consto*, -stiti,
 -stitum, verb 1 conj. compounded
 of *con* and *sto*.

Vile, nom. sing. neut. of *vilis*, -e,
 adj. agrees with

Pretium, -ii, 2 neut.

Compactus, -a, -um, particip. of
compingor, agrees with *liber* un-
 derstood.

Codices, nom. plur. of *codex*, -icis,
 3 masc.

Similes, nom. plur. masc. of *similis*,
 -e, agrees with *codices*.

Deduc, imper. 2 pers. sing. of *de-*
duco, -duxi, -ductum, verb 3
 comp. of *de* and *duco*, which
 makes not *duce*, but *duc*, in the
 imperative.

COLL. XXI. BOOK I.

Nonne, undecl.

Est, 3 pers. sing. pres. of
sum.

Hic, *hæc*, *hoc*, &c. agrees with *li-*
ber.

Liber, -bri, 2 masc.

Tuus, -a, -um, agrees with *liber*.

Ostende, imperat. of *ostendo*, -di,
 -sum, and -tum, verb 3 conj.

Agnosco, -novi, *agnitum*, verb 3
 conj.

Invenisti, preterper. of *invenio*, -ve-
 ni,

ni, -ventum, verb 4 conj.
Auditorium, abl. of auditorium, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of in.
Ago, egi, actum, verb act. 3.
Collegeris, subj. preterper. of colligo, collegi, collectum, comp. of con and lego.
Notandus, -a, -um, particip.
Vellem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of volo, volui, velle, &c. verb irreg. 3.
Agere, infinit. of ago, egi, actum, verb 3.
Jure, abl. of jus, juris, 3 neut.
Nescis, pres. of nescio, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Leges, acc. plur. of lex, legis, 3 fem.
Cupiunt, pres. pl. 3 pers. of cupio, -ivi, -itum, verb act. 3 conj.
Regi, infin. pass. of regor, -eris, -re, rectus sum, verb 3 conj.
Æquitate, abl. of æquitas, -atis, 3 fem.
Arbitrio, abl. of arbitrium, -ii, 2 neut.
Condidit, preterper. of condo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.
Peccatum est, preterper. of peccor,

peccatus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.
Oblivione, ablat. of obliuio, -onis, 3 fem.
Expertus sum, preterper. of experior, -iris, -ire, expertus sum, verb dep. 3 conj.
Peccaveris, fut. perf. of pecco, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Observatore, ablat. of observator, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of coram.
Timeo, -ui, no sup. verb 2.
Dicere, infin. of dico, dixi, dictum, verb 3.
Periculi, gen. of periculum, 2 neut.
Taceo, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2 conj.
Opus, needful, adj. undecl. and governs an abl. But opus, work, subst. 3 neut.
Offensus est, preterper. of offendor, offensus sum, verb pass. 3.
Celabo, fut. [imperf.] of celo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Memento, imperat. of memini, verb defect.
Par, acc. sing. neut. of par, paris, adj.
Acciderit, fut. perf. of accido, accidi, no supines, compounded of ad and cado, verb 3.

COLL. XXII. BOOK I.

V*Idisti, ind. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of video, vidi, visum, verb act. 2 conj.*
Librum, acc. of liber, -bri, 2 masc.
Meum, acc. sing. masc. of meus, -a, -um, agrees with librum.
Quæris, pres. of quæro, quæsvi, quæsitum, verb 3.
Reliquisti, preterper. of relinquo, reliqui, relictum, verb 3.
Oblitus sum, preterper. of obliviscor, oblitus sum or fui, verb dep. 3 conj.
Fateor, fassus sum, fateri, verb dep. 2 conj.
Indica, imperat. of indico, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Accepisse, inf. preterper. of accipio,

-cepi, -ceptum, verb 3 conj. compounded of ad and capio.
Adis, pres. 2 pers. sing. of adeo, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.
Solet, pres. 3 person sing. of soleo, soles, solitus sum, verb 2 conj.
Ferre, inf. of fero, verb irreg. 3.
Relicta sunt, preterper. of relinquo, relictus sum, verb pass. 3 conj.
Alicui, dat. of aliquis, -qua, -quid. It is governed of dare, infin. of do.
Mones, pres. of moneo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Obliviosus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with ego understood.
Cogitaveram, preterplu. of cogito, -avi, -atum, verb act. 1 conj.

COLL. XXIII. BOOK I.

POtes, ind. pres. 2 perf. sing. of *possum*, *potui*, *posse*, verb irr.
Dare, inf. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1 conj.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*, gov. of *dare*.

Aliquantulum, acc. sing. neut. of *aliquantulus*, -a, -um.

Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem.

Petis, pres. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.

Commodum, nom. sing. neut. of *commodus*, -a, -um, adj.

Habeo, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Dimidium, -ii, 2 neut.

Vis, pres. of *volo*, *volui*, *velle*, &c.

Totum, acc. sing. neut. of *totus*, -a,

-um, genit. -ius, dat. -i, adj.

Sufficient, fut. of *sufficio*, -feci, -fectum, verb 3, compounded of *sub* and *facio*.

Petam, fut. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.

Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, *accepi*, *acceptum*, verb 3.

Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Die, abl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 masc. and fem.

Venerit, fut. perf. of *venio*, verb 4.

Memor, *memoris*, adj.

Timeas, poten. [sub.] pres. of *timeo*, -ui, no sup. verb 2 conj.

COLL. XXIV. BOOK I.

DA, imper. of *do*, verb 1 conj.
Mutuo, undeclined.

Mibi, dat. of *ego*.

Duos, acc. pl. masc. of *duo*, *duæ*, *duo*, and agrees with

Asses, acc. pl. of *as* or *assis*, 3 masc.

Promptum, nom. sing. neut. of *promptus*, -a, -um, adj.

Obstat, pres. of *obsto*, -stiti, -stare, -stitum, verb 1.

Scio, *sciwi*, *scitum*, verb 4 conj.

Diebus, abl. pl. of *dies*, -ei, 5 decl.

Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3.

Emendi, nom. pl. masc. of *emendus*, -a, -um, particip. agrees with *libri*.

Necessaria, nom. pl. neut. of *necessarius*, -a, -um, adj.

Nolo, *nonvis*, *nolui*, *nolle*, no sup. verb irreg.

Remorari, infin. of *remoror*, -avis, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Commodum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *remorari*.

Emero, fut. perf. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Superfit, subj. [potent.] pres. of *superfum*.

Participem, acc. of *particeps*, *participis*, adj.

Expectabo, fut. of *expecto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Sperans, -antis, participle of *spero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.

Dicam, fut. of *dico*, *dixi*, *dictum*, verb 3.

Decrevisti, preterper. of *decerno*, *decrevi*, *decretum*, verb 3.

Brevissimum, nom. sing. neut. of *brevissimus*, superlat. degree of *brevis*, *brevior*, -issimus.

COLL. XXV. BOOK I.

ABiit, for *abivit*, preterper. of *abeo*, *abivi*, *abitum*, comp. of *ab* and *eo*, verb 4.

Tuus, *tua*, *tuum*, nom. sing. masc. and agrees with *pater*, *patris*, 3 masc.

Quotâ, abl. of *quotus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *horâ*, which is ablat. betokening part of *time*.

Monuit, preterper. of *moneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

Verbis, abl. pl. of *verbum*, -i, 2 neut.

Studerem, subj. [poten.] imperf. of *studeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Facias, potent. [optat.] pres. and *faciam*, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3.

Juvante, particip. of *juvo*, *juvi*,

jutum, verb 1. *Juvans*, *juvantis*.

Deo juvante, abl. absolute.

Ecquis, *ecqua*, *ecquid*.

Solet, pres. of *soleo*, *solitus sum*, verb 3.

Fateor, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2 conj.

Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Usui, dat. of *usus*, *usûs*, 4 masc.

Amiseris, fut. perf. of *amitto*, *amisi*, *amissum*, verb 3 comp. of *â* and *mitto*.

Ferendum, nom. sing. neut. of *ferendus*, -a, -um, part. pass.

Eguero, fut. perf. of *egeo*, *egui*, no sup. verb 2.

Ago, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Gratias, acc. pl. of *gratia*, -a, 1 fem.

COLL. XXVI. BOOK I.

VIS, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *volo*, *vis*, *volui*, *velle*, no supines, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Dare, infin. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Præmiolum, -i, 2 neut.

Præceptor, -oris, 3 masc.

Quamobrem, undecl.

Victoriæ, gen. of *victoria*, 1 fem.

Compares, nom. pl. of *compar*, -aris.

Nomenclator, -oris, 3 masc.

Victores, nom. pl. of *victor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Hebdomade, abl. of *hebdomas*, -adis, 3 fem. But *hebdomada*, -a, is in use.

Paucissimas, acc. pl. fem. of *paucissimus*, -a, -um, superl. degree of *paucus*.

Notas, acc. pl. of *nota*, -a, 1 fem.

Quæro, -fivi, -situm, verb 3.

Præmium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *petitis*.

Petitis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of *peto*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3 conj.

Jure, abl. of *jus*, *juris*, 3 neut.

Promisso, abl. of *promissum*, -i, 2 neut.

Quicquid, neut. of *quisquis*.

Promissum, neut. of *promissus*, -a, -um, part. of *promittor*, v. pass. 3.

Didicimus, preterper. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3.

Scribendum, a gerund in *dum* of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov. of *ad*.

Putetis, subj. [potent.] pres. pl. 2 pers. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Genere, abl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.

Agite, imper. pl. 2 pers. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.

Auctori, dat. of *auctor*, -oris, 3 masc.

Successus, acc. pl. of *successus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Studiis, dat. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Pergite,

Pergite, imperat. 2 pers. pl. of *pergo*,
perrexi, *perrectum*, verb 3.

Optimus, -a, -um, superl. degree of
bonus.

Juvabit, fut. of *juvo*, *jui*, *jutum*,
verb 1.

Ope, abl. sing. gov. of *sine*. It has
three cases only in the singular
number, viz. gen. *opis*, acc. *opem*,
abl. *ope*; but it is regular in the
plural.

COLL. XXVII. BOOK I.

QUID, undecl.

Es, ind. pres. sing. 2 p. of *sum*.

Latus, -a, -um, nom. sing. masc.
and agrees with *tu* understood.

Quia, undecl.

Pater, -tris, 3 masc.

Venit, preterperf. of *venio*, *veni*,
ventum, verb 4.

Ain', for *aif-nè*, ind. pres. 2 pers.
sing. of *aio*, verb defective.

Salutasti, for *salutavisti*, preterperf.
of *saluto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Descenderet, subj. [potent.] imperf.
of *descendo*, -di, -sum, verb 3,
comp. of *de* and *scando*.

Equo, abl. of *equus*, *equi*, 2 masc.
gov. of *ex*.

Fecisti, preterperf. of *facio*, *feci*,
factum, verb 3.

Detraxi, preterperf. of *detraho*, *de-*
traxi, *detrahtum*, verb 3, comp.
of *de* and *traho*.

Calcaria, acc. pl. of *calcar*, -aris, 3
neut.

Ocreas, acc. pl. of *ocrea*, -æ, 1 fem.

Manfisse, infin. preterperf. of *maneo*,
mansi, *mansum*, verb 2 conj.

Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc. *Adventum*
is acc. governed of *propter*.

Permisset, poten. preterplu. of *per-*
mitto, -misi, -missum, verb 3.

Prælectio, -onis, 3 fem.

Consulis, pres. of *consulo*, -ui, -ultum,
verb 3.

Rationem, ac. of *ratio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Temporis, gen. of *tempus*, 3 neut.

Valet, pres. of *valéo*, *valui*, *vali-*
tum, verb 2.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2
neut.

Gaudeo, *gavissus sum*, *gaudere*, v. 2.

Redierit, for *redi-verit*, of *redeo*, -iui.

Decet, *decebat*, *decurit*, verb imperf.

Colloquemur, fut. of *colloquor*, *collo-*
cutus sum, comp. of *con* and *lo-*
quor, verb dep. 3.

Pluribus, abl. pl. of *plus*, *pluris*, adj.

Vide, imperat. of *video*, -di, -sum,
verb 2.

Ingreditur, pres. of *ingredior*, -eris,
ingressus sum, *ingredi*, verb dep.
3, comp. of *in* and *gradior*.

Auditum, 1 sup. of *audio*, governed
of *eamus*, a verb of motion.

COLL. XXVIII. BOOK I.

CUR, undecl.

Abfuiſti, ind. preterper. 2 pers.
sing. of *absum*.

Hodie, *mane*, undecl.

Negotio, abl. of *negotium*, -ii, 2 neut.

Scribendis, ab. pl. fem. of *scribendus*,
-a, -um; agrees with *literis*, abl.
of *literæ*, -arum, 1 fem.

Scripſerat, preterplu. of *scribo*, -psi,
-ptum, verb 3.

Miserat, preterplu. of *mitto*, -si,
-ssum, verb 3 conj.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 neut.

Profecta est, preterper. of *proficiscor*,
profectus sum, verb dep. 3.

Mater is nom. case to *profecta est*.

Superioribus, abl. pl. of *superior*,
comp. degree of *superus*, *superior*,
supremus, or *summus*.

Agit,

Agit, pres. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3 conj.

Vindemiam, acc. of *vindemia*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Præparatio, -onis, 3 fem.

Diligens, -entis, adj.

Occasione, ablative of *occasio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Admoneret, sub. [poten.] imperf. of *admoneo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *ad* and *monéo*, verb 2 conj.

Reddendam, acc. sing. fem. of *reddendus*, -a, -um, particip. and agrees with *hebdomadam*, acc. of *hebdomada*, -æ, 1 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Revertamur, imper. [poten.] pres. 1 perf. pl. of *revertor*, *reversus sum*, verb dep. 3 conj.

Villicum, acc. of *villicus*, -i, 2 masc.

Operâ, abl. of *opera*, -æ, g. of *opus*.

Matris, gen. of *mater*, 3 fem.

Novi, preterperf. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Providere, infin. of *provideo*, -vidi, -visum, verb 2 conj. comp. of *pro* and *video*.

Ruricolæ, pl. of *ruricola*, -æ, 1 masc.

Sine, imper. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3.

Finire, infin. of *finio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Putabam, imperf. of *puto*, verb 1.

Abolviffe, infin. pret. of *absolvo*,

absolvi, *absolutum*, comp. of *ab* and *solvo*, verb 3.

Perge, imperat. of *pergo*, *perrexi*, *perrectum*, verb 3.

Requiritur, ind. pres. pass. of *requiror*, *requisitus sum*, verb 3, comp. of *re* and *quæro*.

Prohibet, pres. of *prohibeo*, -ui, -itum, comp. of *pro* and *babeo*, v. 2.

Percipit, pres. of *percipio*, *percepi*, *perceptum*, comp. of *per* and *cipio*, verb 3.

Majorem, acc. of *major*, comparative deg. of *magnus*, agrees with *fructum*, acc. of *fructus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Opinor, -atus sum, verb dep. 1 conj.

Relinquat, subj. [potent.] pres. of *relinquo*, -liqui, -lictum, comp. of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.

Uxori, dat. of *uxor*, *uxoris*, 3 fem.

Ibis, fut. of *eo*, *ivi*, *itum*, that makes *ibo*, -is, -it, in the fut.

Vindemiatum, 1 sup. of *vindemio*, -avi, -atum, gov. of *ibis*, a verb of motion.

Accersar, fut. pass. of *accersor*, *accersitus sum*, verb 3.

Currunt, pres. pl. of *curro*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, verb 3.

Postremi, nom. pl. of *postremus*, -a, -um, superl. deg. of *posterus*, *posterior*, *postremus*, agrees with *nos* understood.

A N
A N A L Y S I S
O F T H E
S E C O N D B O O K.

COLL. I. Book II.

- A** *Tat, ecce, nunc*, undecl.
Estis, ind. pres. 2 pers. pl. of *sum*.
Capti, nom. pl. masc. of *captus*, -a, -um, participle of *capior*, agrees with *uis* understood.
Fatimini, ind. pres. 2 person pl. of *fateor*, *fassus sum*, verb dep. 2.
Dicebamus, indic. preterimp. 1 pers. pl. of *dico*, -xi, -ctum, verb 3.
Mala, acc. neut. pl. of *malus*, -a, -um, agrees with
Verba, ac. pl. of *verbum*, -i, 2 neut.
Mi, voc. sing. masc. of *meus*, *mea*, *meum*.
Noli, imper. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.
Garriebatis, ind. preterimp. 2 pers. pl. of *garrio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4 conj.
Jentaculo, abl. sing. of *jentaculum*, -i, 2 neut.
Dederat, ind. preterpl. of *do*, agrees with nom. case
Famulus, -i, 2 masc.
Malum, -i, 2 neut.
Fabulandi, gerund in *di* of *fabulor*, verb dep. 1, governed of *tempus*, *temporis*, 3 neut.
Merenda, -æ, 1 fem. abl. governed of *à*.
Debet, ind. pres. of *debeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Studiis, dat. plur. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Præceptoribus, dat. pl. of *præceptor*, 3 masc.
Præscripserunt, indic. preterp. plur. 3 person of *præscribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, compounded of *præ* and *scribo*.
Dico, -xi, -ctum, verb 3.
Testamento, abl. of *testamentum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Oportebit, fut. of *oportet*, *oportebat*, verb imperf.
Ignosce, imperat. of *ignosco*, -novi, -notum, verb 3.
Prudentiores, comp. deg. of *prudens*, *prudentior*,

prudentialior, prudentialissimus. It is nom. pl. masc. and agrees with *nos*.

Officium, -ii, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *Faciemus*, fut. of *facio*, *feci*, *factum*, verb 3 conj.

Minuta, acc. plur. of *minutus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *intestina*, ac. pl. of *intestinum*, -i, 2 neut.

Tanquam couples like cases between *vos* and *intestina*.

Diligat, subj. [potent.] pres. 3 pers. sing. of *diligo*, *dilexi*, *dilectum*, verb 3.

Præmiolis, abl. plur. of *præmiolum*, -i, 2 neut.

Afficit, sing. pres. of *afficio*, comp.

of *ad* and *facio*.

Scimus, ind. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *scio*, *sci*-vi, *scitum*, verb 4 conj.

Experimur, sing. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *experior*, *expertus sum*, verb 4.

Tacebis, fut. of *taceo*, *tacui*, *tacitum*, verb 2.

Lege, abl. of *lex*, *legis*, 3 f.

Recidere, inf. of *recido*, *recidi*, *recasum*, comp. of *re* and *cado*, verb 3.

Cavebimus, fut. of *caveo*, -vi, *cautum*, verb 2.

Christo favente, abl. absolute. *Christus*, -i, 2 masc. *Favens*, -entis, particip. of *faveo*, verb 2.

COLL. II. BOOK II.

UBI, undecl.

Est, ind. pres. 3 pers. sing. of *sum*.

Tuus, -a, -um, adj. agrees with

Frater, -tris, 3 masc.

Ivit, indic. preterper. of *eo*, verb 4.

Domum, acc. of *domus*, -ûs, and -i, fem.

Petitum, 1 sup. of *peto*, -i-vi, *petere*, verb 3.

Obsonio, abl. of *obsonium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.

Novit, ind. preterper. of *nosco*, *novi*, *notum*, verb 3.

Gulosos, acc. pl. masc. of *gulosus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *vos*.

Devoratis, indic. pres. plur. 2 pers. of *devoro*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Convictu, abl. of *convictus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Datum fuerat, ind. preterpl. pass. of *do*.

Vocare, infin. of *voco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Agere, infin. of *ago*, *egi*, *actum*, verb 3.

Discurrere, infin. of *discurro*, -curri, -cursum, comp. of *dis* and *curro*, verb 3.

Fallit, pres. of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3.

Mens, *mentis*, 3 fem.

Sine, imperat. of *sino*, *sivi*, *situm*, verb 3.

Videbis, fut. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*, verb 2.

Respondeat, pot. [subj.] pres. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2.

COLL. III. BOOK II.

Quid, acc. neut. of *qui*, gov. of *dedit*.

Mater, -tris, 3 fem. nom. case to *dedit*, preterper. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

Merendam, acc. of *merenda*, -æ, 1 fem. governed of *in*.

Caro, gen. *carnis*, &c. 3 fem.

Qualis, -le, adj. agrees with *caro*, as do also the six words following.

Bubula, fem. of *bubulus*, -a, -um. *Salsa*,

Salsa, fem. of *salsus*, *salsa*, *salsum*.
Recens, *recentis*, adj.
Salita fem. of *salitus*, -a, -um.
Pinguis, -gue, adj.
Macra, fem. of *macer*, -cra, -crum.
Malles, poten. imperf. of *malo*, *malvis*, *mului*, no sup. verb irreg. 3.
Vitulinam, acc. fem. of *vitulinus*, -a, -um.
Vervecinam, acc. fem. of *vervecinus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carnem*.
Utraque, fem. of *uterque*, *utraq*ue, *utrumque*, gen. *utriusque*, dat. *utrique*. It agrees with *caro*.
Hædina, fem. of *hædinus*, -a, -um, adj.
Sapit, ind. pres. of *sapio*, *sapiui* and *sapui*, *sapere*, no sup. verb 3.
Assa, fem. of *assus*, -a, -um, adj.
Palatum, -i, 2 neut. acc. gov. of *babes*.
Sentio, *senfi*, *sentire*, *sensum*, verb 4 conj.
Mentiendum, nom. sing. neut. of *mentiendus*, -a, -um, particip. of *mentior*, verb dep. 4 conj.
Mendacia, nom. pl. of *mendacium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Veritas, -tatis, 3 fem.
Loquens, -entis, part. of *loquor*, verb dep. 3.
Testatur, ind. pres. of *testor*, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Vescor, verb dep. 3. has no preterper. gov. an abl. case.
Suillâ, abl. fem. of *suillus*, -a, -um, agrees with *carne*, abl. of *caro*, understood.
Aspersâ, abl. of *asperfus*, -a, -um, particip. of *aspergo*, agrees with *carne* understood.
Sal, abl. of *sal*, 3 masc. and neut.
Coctâ, abl. fem. of *coctus*, -a, -um, part. of *coquor*, verb pass. 3.
Genera, acc. pl. of *genus*, *generis*, 3 neut.
Opsoniorum, gen. pl. of *opsonium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Pauperes, acc. pl. of *pauper*, *pau-peris*, adj. gov. of
Putas, indic. pres. of *puto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Pane, abl. of *panis*, 3 masc.
Saturitatem, acc. of *saturitas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Caritate, abl. of *caritas*, -atis, 3 fem.
Prædicemus, imper. [poten.] of *prædico*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Misereatur, subj. [potent.] pres. of *misereor*, *misertus sum*, verb. dep. 2, gov. a genitive.
Inopiæ, gen. of *inopia*, 1 f. gov. of *misereatur*.
Corda, acc. pl. of *cor*, *cordis*, 3 neut.
Spiritu, abl. of *spiritus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

COLL. IV. BOOK II.

QUID, undecl.
Rides, ind. pres. of *rideo*, -fi, -sum, verb 2.
Nescio, -ivi, -ire, -itum, verb 4.
Signum, -i, 2 neut.
Stultitiæ, gen. of *stultitia*, 1 fem.
Vocas, indic. pres. of *voco*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Stultum, acc. of *stultus*, -a, -um, agrees with *me*.
Argumentum, -i, 2 neut.
Ridendi, gerund in *di*, gov. of *causam*, acc. of *causa*, -æ, 1 fem.
Evolvas, subj. [potent.] pres. of *evolvo*, *evolvi*, *evolutum*, verb 3,

comp. of *è* and *volvo*.
Catonem, acc. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.
Invenies, ind. fut. of *invenio*, -veni, -ventum, comp. of *in* and *venio*, verb 4.
Quæris, ind. pres. of *quæro*, -sivi, -situm, verb 3.
Negotium, -ii, 2 neut.
Rudimentis, abl. pl. of *rudimentum*, -ti, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.
Ediscendum, acc. sing. neut. of the particip. *ediscendus*, -a, -um, and agrees with *aliquid*.
Fabulari, infin. of *fabulor*, verb dep. 1.

Dic, imper. of *dico*, verb 3.
Prudentia, -æ, 1 fem.
Simulare, infinitive of *simulo*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Loco, abl. of *locus*, -i, 2 masc. It has *loci* and *loca* in the plural.
Didicisti, ind. preterper. of *disco*, *didici*, no supines, verb 3.
Recordabar, ind. preterimp. of *recordor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Inspice, imperat. of *inspicio*, -spexi, -spectum, verb 3.
Proponam, fut. of *propono*, -posui, -positum, verb 3.
Quæstionem, acc. of *quæstio*, -onis, 3 fem.
Respondere, infin. of *respondeo*, -di, -sum, verb 2.
Tace, imper. of *tacco*, *tacui*, *tacitum*, verb 2.

tum, verb 2.
Stude, imperat. of *studeo*, -ui, -ere, verb 2.
Vapules, subj. [potent.] pres. of *vapulo*, verb neut. 1.
Curo, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Teneo, *tenui*, *tentum*, verb 2.
Dicam, fut. of *dico*, -xi, -ctum, verb 3.
Notabit, fut. of *noto*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Mane, imperative of *maneo*, *mansi*, *mansum*, verb 2.
Memento, imperat. of *memini*, verb defective.
Intelligo, -lexi, -lectum, comp. of *inter* and *lego*, verb 3.
Recordare, imp. of *recordor*, verb dep. 1.

COL V. BOOK II.

QUando, undecl.
Es, ind. pres. of *sum*.
Profecturus, -a, -um, part. of *proficiscor*, verb 3.
Domum, acc. of *domus*, -mi, *mûs*, fem.
Deo juvante, abl. absolute. *Deus*, -i, 2 masc. *Juvans*, -antis, part. of *juvo*, verb 1 conj.
Jussit, preterperf. of *jubeo*, *jussi*, *jussum*, verb 2.
Scriptit, preterper. of *scribo*, -psi, -ptum, verb 3.
Superiore, ablat. of *superior*, adj. comp. degree, and agrees with *bebdomade*, ablat. of *bebdomas*, -adis, 3 fem.
Accipisti, preterperf. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, verb 3.
Literas, accus. of *litera*, -arum, 1 fem.
Continebant, preterimp. of *contineo*, -ui, -tentum, comp. of *con* and *teneo*, verb 2.
Valeo, infin. of *valeo*, -ui, -itum, verb neut. 2.
Properas, indic. pres. of *propero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Vindemiatum, is first sup. of *videmio*, -avi, -atum, to gather grapes, v. 1.
Accersat, subj. [potent.] pres. of *accerso*, -si, -situm, verb 3.
Vereor, *veritus sum*, v. dep. 2 c.

Nolit, subj. [potent.] pres. of *nolo*, verb irreg. 3.
Gaudebit, fut. of *gaudeo*, *gavisus sum*, verb 2.
Conjunctionem, accus. of *conjunctio*, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *propter*.
Colloquendo, gerund in *do* of *colloquor*, verb dep. 3.
Exercebimus, fut. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Conferemus, fut. of *confero*, verb irreg. 3.
Studiis, ablat. pl. of *studium*, -ii, 2 neut. governed of *de*.
Exilio, or *exsilio*, -is, -ui, and -ivi, -itum, comp. of *ex* and *salio*, verb 4 conj.
Gaudeo, abl. of *gaudium*, -ii, 2 neut.
Senties, fut. of *sentio*, -si, -sum, verb 4 conj.
Precemur, imperat. [potent.] pres. of *precor*, verb dep. 1 conj.
Vertat, subj. [potent.] pres. of *verto*, -ti, -sum, verb 3 conj.
Dieta, facta, consilia, accus. pl. of *dictum, factum, consilium*, -i, 2 neut.
Nominis, gen. of *nomen*, 3 neut.
Moneo, indic. pres. of *moneo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Expedit, verb imperson. *Expedit, -iebat, -ievit*.

COLL. VI. BOOK II.

Nescis, indic. pres. of *nescio*,
-iui, -itum, verb 4.

Vetitum esse, infin. pret. of *vetor*,
-aris, -are, vetitus sum, verb
pass. 1 conj.

Loqui, infin. of *loquor*, locutus sum,
verb dep. 3.

Submissee, undeccl.

Inter, a prep. governing an accus.

Nos, acc. gov. of *inter*.

Inculcet, subj. [poten.] pres. of *in-*
culco, verb 1.

Cæperat, indic. preterplu. of *cæpi*,
-eram, -erim, -issem, -ero, verb
def.

Debui, preterper. of *debeo*, debui,
debitum, verb 2.

Imitari, infin. of *imitor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Severior, compar. degree of *severus*,
adj.

Vetat, ind. pres. of *veto*, -ui, -itum,
-are, verb 1.

Delictum, -i, 2 neut.

Obediamus, subj. [poten.] pres. of
obedio, obediui, obedire, verb 4.

Parentibus, dat. pl. of *parens*, -en-

-tis, 3 masc. and fem. gov. of *obe-*
diamus.

Præceptum, -i, 2 neut.

Decalogi, gen. of *decalogus*, 2 masc.

Patet, indic. pres. of *pateo*, -ui, no
sup. verb 2.

Complectitur, ind. pres. of *complector*,
complexus sum, verb dep. 3.

Magistratus, -ûs, 4 masc. accus. pl.
gov. of *complectitur*.

Subjecit, ind. preterper. of *subjicio*,
-jeci, -jectum, comp. of *sub* and
jacio, verb 3.

Malo, mavis, malui, malle, verb ir-
reg. 3.

Consulere, infin. of *consulo*, -ui,
-ultum, verb 3.

Majus, acc. neut. of *major*, comp.
degree of *magnus*, agrees with
malum, *mali*, 2 neut.

Contentionis, gen. of *contentio*, 3 fem.

Exiget, fut. of *exigo*, exegi, exactum,
comp. of *ex* and *ago*, verb 3.

Rationes, accus. pl. of *ratio*, -onis, 3
fem.

Oblitum, acc. of *oblitus*, -a, -um,
part. of *obliviscor*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. VII. BOOK II.

Quando, undeccl.

Expectas, indic. pres. of *ex-*
pecto, verb 1.

Reditum, acc. of *reditus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Patris, gen. of *pater*, 3 masc.

Octavum, acc. masc. of *octavus*, -a,
-um, agrees with

Diem, accus. of *dies*, diei, gov. of
ad.

Adventus, -ûs, 4 masc. nom. case
to *ditabit*, fut. of *dito*, ditavi,
ditatum, verb 1.

Ditior, ditius, gen. *ditioris*, compar.

and *ditissimus*, superlat. of *dis*,
ditis. It agrees with *ego*.

Reddes, fut. of *reddo*, reddidi, red-
ditum, verb 3.

Accidere, infin. of *accido*, accidi, no
supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*,
verb 3.

Ominari, infin. of *ominor*, -atus sum,
verb dep. 1.

Clavum, acc. of *clavus*, -i, 2 masc.

Cessamus, ind. pres. of *cesso*, verb 1.

Admones, ind. pres. of *admoneo*, -ui,
-itum, verb 2.

COLL. VIII. BOOK II.

Scribis, ind. pres. of *scribo*, -psi,
-ptum, verb 3.

Serio, undecl.

Ineptis, ind. pres. of *ineptio*, -ivi,
-itum, verb 4.

Abuterer, poten. imperf. of *abutor*,
abusus sum, abuti, verb dep. 3,
comp. of *ab* and *utor*.

Tempore, ablat. of *tempus*, -oris, 3
neut. gov. of *abuterer*.

Vidi, preterper. of *video*, verb 2.

Adjumenta, plur. of *adjumentum*, -i,
2 neut.

Charta, -æ, 1 fem.

Atramentum, -i, 2 neut.

Penna, -æ, 1 fem.

Profluit, ind. pres. of *profluo*, -fluxi,
-fluxum, comp. of *pro* and *fluo*,
verb 3.

Pecunia, -æ, 1 fem.

Deerat, imperf. of *desum*.

Incidisti, preterper. of *incido*, -cidi,
-casum, verb 3, compounded of *in*
and *cado*.

Proverbium, -ii, 2 neut.

Accepturum, acc. of *accepturus*, -a,
-um, part.

Missurus, -a, -um, part. of *mitto*.

Venturus, -a, -um, part. of *venio*.

Mercatu, ablat. of *mercatus*, -us, 4
masc.

Beneficio, abl. of *beneficium*, -ii, 2
neut.

Accipe, imperat. of *accipio*, accepi,
acceptum, verb 3.

Comparanda, acc. pl. neut. of *com-*

parandus, -a, -um.

Cernitur, ind. pres. of *cernor*, verb
pass. 3.

Impellit, ind. pres. of *impello*, -puli,
-pellerè, -pulsus, compounded of
in and *pello*, verb 3.

Charitas, -atis, 3 fem.

Effusa est, preterper. of *effundor*,
effusus sum, verb pass. 3, comp.
of *ex* and *fundo*.

Cordibus, abl. plur. of *cor*, cordis, 3
neut.

Vis, gen. vis, acc. vim, abl. vi,
plur. vires, 3 fem.

Omitte, imper. of *omitto*, -si, -ssum,
verb 3.

Cogitationem, accus. of *cogitatio*,
-onis, 3 fem.

Impediat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *im-*
pedio, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.

Dormias, subj. [poten.] pres. of
dormio, dormivi, dormitum, verb 4.

Aurem, acc. of *auris*, -is, 3 fem.
gov. of *in*.

Precationem, acc. of *precatio*, -onis,
3 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Notemur, subj. pres. of *notor*, nota-
tatus sum, verb pass. 1 conj.

Adde, imperat. of *addo*, addidi, ad-
dere, additum, verb 3 conj.

Placet, placebat, placuit, verb imper.
2 conj.

Incœnati, nom. pl. of *incœnatus*, -a,
-um, agrees with *nos* understood.

Cubitum, 1 sup. of *cumbo*, cubui, cu-
bitum, verb 3.

COLL. IX. BOOK II.

Quotâ, ablat. fem. of *quotus*, -ta,
-tum, agrees with *horâ*, (1
fem.) that betokeneth part
of time.

Surrexisti, preterper. of *surgo*, sur-
rexi, -eſsum, verb 3.

Hodie, paulo, ante, undecl.

Quintam, acc. of *quintus*, -a, -um,

agrees with *horam* understood.

Excitatum, 1 sup. of *excito*, verb 1,
gov. of *iviſi*, preterper. of *eo*,
verb 4.

Tertinere, infin. of *pertineo*, verb 2.

Leſto, ablat. of *leſtus*, -i, 2 masc.
gov. of *è*.

Precatus sum, preterperf. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Ornavi, preterper. of *orno*, verb 1.

Curavi, preterper. of *curo*, verb 1.

Decet, *decebat*, *decurit*, verb imperf. 2.

Retuli, preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Pergis, ind. pres. of *pergo*, -*rex*i, -*rectum*, verb 3.

Juvit, preterper. of *juvo*, *juvas*, verb 1.

Derelinquit, fut. of *derelinquo*, -*li*-*qui*, -*lictum*, verb 3.

Frustrabit, fut. of *frustro*, verb 1.

Didici, preterper. of *disco*, verb 3.

Retinueris, subj. preterper. of *retineo*, -*ui*, -*tentum*, verb 2, comp. of *re* and *teneo*.

Homine, abl. of *homo*, gov. of *dignus*, adj.

Sumpsit, preterper. of *sumo*, *sumpsi*, *sumptum*, verb 3.

Prosequere, fut. of *prosequor*, *prosecutus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Longiorem, acc. of *longior*, compar. degree of *longus*, agrees with *vitam*, acc. of *vita*, 1 fem.

Preccare, imperat. of *precor*, verb dep. 1.

Contingat, subj. [poten.] pres. of *contingo*, *contigi*, *contactum*, compounded of *con* and *tango*, verb 3 conj.

Opere, abl. of *opus*, *operis*, 2 neut.

Monueris, subj. preterper. of *monco*, *monui*, -*itum*, verb 2 conj.

COLL. X. BOOK II.

Quando undecl.

Repetes, fut. of *repeto*, -*i*-*vi*, -*ere*, -*itum*, verb 3, comp. of *re* and *peto*.

Ludum, acc. of *ludus*, *ludi*, 2 masc.

Literarium, acc. of *literarius*, -*a*, -*um*, agrees with *ludum*.

Nescio, -*i*-*vi*, -*itum*, verb 4.

Grado, -*idi*, -*ditum*, verb 3.

Signi, gen. of *signum*, 2 neut. gov. of *satis*, adv.

Scientiis, ablat. gov. of *opus*, adj. undecl.

Sacerdotes nom. plur. of *sacerdos*, -*dotis*, 3 com.

Contemnis, ind. pres. of *contemno*, -*psi*, -*tum*, verb 3, comp. of *con* and *temno*.

Videor, -*eris*, -*ere*, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.

Orta est, preterper. of *orior*, *ortus sum*, *oriri*, verb dep. 4 conj. agrees with *injuria*, -*a*, 1 fem.

Convitium, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Misereor, *misertus sum*, verb dep. 2.

Tui, gen. of *tu*, and gov. of *misereor*.

Parit, indic. pres. of *pario*, *peperi*, *partum*, verb 3.

Lucrum, -*i*, 2 neut. and

Divitiis, -*arum*, 1 fem. wants the sing. and

Voluptas, -*atis*, 3 fem. are nom. c. to *pariunt*.

Felicitatem, acc. of *felicitas*, -*atis*, 3 fem. gov. of *pariunt*.

Exitio, dat. of *exitium*, -*ii*, 2 neut.

Nocent, indic. pres. of *noceo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2, gov. a dative.

Possessio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Virtus, -*tutis*, 3 fem.

Cognitio, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Concionari, infin. of *concionor*, -*atus sum*, verb dep. 1.

Conciones, acc. pl. of *concio*, -*onis*, 3 fem.

Obtundis, indic. pres. of *obtundo*, *obtudi*, *obtusum*, comp. of *ob* and *tundo*, verb 3.

Vis, ind. pres. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3 conj.

Vale, imper. of *valeo*, -*ui*, -*itum*, verb 2.

COLL. XI. BOOK II.

EUGE, undecl.*Audiui*, preterper. of *audio*, verb 4.*Sororem*, acc. of *soror*, -oris, 3 fem.*Tuam*, acc. sing. fem. of *tuus*, -a, -um, adj.*Nupsiſſe*, infin. pret. of *nubo*, *nupſi*, and *nupta ſum*, verb 3.*Maritus*, -i, 2 maſc.*Civis*, -is, 3 comp.*Lugdunenſis*, -enſe, adj. agrees with *civis*.*Progenitus*, -a, -um, particip. paſſ. of *progignor*, verb 3.*Parentibus*, abl. pl. of *parens*, -entis, 3 com.*Dives*, *diuitis*, adj.*Moratus*, -a, -um, nom. ſing. maſc. and agrees with*Adoleſcens*, -entis, 3 com.*Doctiſſimus*, -a, -um, ſuperl. degree of *doctus*.*Amantiſſimus*, -a, -um, ſuperl. degree of *amans*.*Cultor*, -oris, 3 maſc.*Obſervator*, -oris, 3 maſc.*Religionis*, gen. of *religio*, 3 fem.*Titulos*, acc. pl. of *titulus*, -i, 2 maſc. gov. of *narras*, ind. pref. of *narro*, verb 1.*Nacta eſt*, ind. preterper. of *nanciſcor*, -eris, -re, *nactus ſum*, verb dep. 3.*Virum*, acc. of *vir*, *viri*, 2 maſc.*Profectum eſſe*, infin. pret. of *proſciſcor*, *profectus ſum*, *proſciſci*, verb dep. 3.*Inſtituta eſt*, ind. preterper. of *inſtituor*, -eris, -re, *inſtitutus ſum*, verb paſſ. 3.*Revocant*, ind. pref. of *revoco*, verb 1, agrees with*Negotia*, nom. pl. of *negotium*, 2 neut.*Salutem*, acc. of *ſalus*, -utis, 3 fem.*Nuptæ*, dat. of *nupta*, *nuptæ*, 1 fem.*Gratulari*, infin. of *gratular*, -atus ſum, verb dep. 1.*Conjugium*, -ii, 2 neut.

COLL. XII. BOOK II.

CUR, undecl.*Rides*, ind. pref. of *rideo*, -ſi, -ſum, verb 2.*Solus*, -a, -um, gen. -lius, dat. -li, agrees with *tu*.*Reſert*, *reſerebat*, *retulit*, verb imperf.*Tuâ*, ablat. gov. of *reſert*.*Suſpicio*, -onis, 3 fem. nom. caſe to *orta eſt*, preterper. of *orior*, verb dep. 4.*Pejor*, *pejus*, gen. -joris, comp. degree of *malus*.*Intelligo*, -lexi, -leſtum, verb 3 conj.*Cogitat*, ind. pref. of *cogito*, verb 1.*Cuiuſcuſque*, gen. of *quicuſque*.*Accipia*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of*ad* and *cipio*, verb 3.*Admonitionem*, acc. of *admonitio*, 3 fem.*Partem*, acc. of *pars*, *partis*, 3 fem.*Monco*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.*Mors*, *mortis*, 3 fem.*Aptiſſima*, nom. ſing. fem. of *apriſſimus*, -a, -um, ſuperl. degree of *aptus*.*Timidis*, dat. pl. of *timidus*, -a, -um.*Morali*, abl. ſing. neut. of *moralis*, -le, agrees with*Carminē*, ablat. of *carmen*, -inis, 3 neut.*Memini*, indic. preterperfect, a verb defective.*Conſulo*, *conſului*, *conſultum*, verb 3.

COLL. XIII. BOOK II.

QUID, acc. neut. sing. of *qui*, governed of
Ais, verb def. ind. pres. sing. 2 pers.

Scalpello, abl. of *scalpellum*, -i, 2 neut. gov. of *de*.

Quod, accus. sing. neut. of *qui*, agrees in number and gender with *scalpello*, and is gov. in accus. of *emeram*, ind. preterplu. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Abfuit, ind. preterperf. of *absum*.

Perdideram, ind. preterpl. of *perdo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3 conj.

Accidit, ind. preterperf. of *accido*, *accidi*, no supines, comp. of *ad* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Redirem, subj. [poten.] imperf. of *redeo*, -ivi, -itum, verb 3.

Exciderat, ind. preterplu. of *excido*, *excidi*, no supines, comp. of *ex* and *cado*, verb 3 conj.

Reliqueram, ind. preterpl. of *relinquo*, *reliqui*, *relictum*, comp. of *re* and *linquo*, verb 3.

Recuperasti, for *recuperavisti*, ind. preterperf. of *recupero*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

Affixeram, ind. preterplu. of *affigo*, -fixi, -fixum, comp. of *ad* and *figo*, verb 3.

Valvis, dat. of *valvæ*, -arum, 1 fem. It wants sing.

Classis, gen. of *classis*, -is, 3 fem.

Retulit, ind. preterper. of *refero*, verb irreg. 3.

Reperiant, ind. pres. of *reperio*, *reperi*, -ire, *repertum*, comp. of *re* and *pario*, verb 3, but its compounds are 4 conj.

Restituent, future of *restituo*, -ui, -utum, comp. of *re* and *statuo*, verb 3.

Pretii, gen. of *pretium*, 2 neut.

Præcipitur, ind. pres. pass. of *præcipior*, *præceptus sum*, comp. of *præ* and *capior*, verb 3.

Species, -ei, 5 fem.

Furti, gen. of *furtum*, 2 neut.

Possidere, infin. of *possideo*, -edi, -essum, verb 2.

Invenierat, ind. preterplu. of *invenio*, verb 4.

Sextantem, acc. of *sextans*, -antis, 3 masc.

Nuces, acc. pl. of *nux*, *nucis*, 3 f.

Aliquot, invariable.

Juglandes, acc. pl. of *juglans*, -andis, 3 fem.

Perdidisses, subj. [poten.] preterplu. of *perdo*, *perdidi*, -ditum, v. 3.

Molestiâ, abl. of *molestia*, -æ, 1 f. gov. of *sine*.

Urgere, infin. of *urgeo*, *urxi*, no supines, verb 2.

Tenebris, abl. pl. of *tenebræ*, -arum, 1 fem. gov. of *ab*.

Versati sumus, indic. preterper. and *versamur*, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *versor*, -aris, -re, -atus sum verb pass. 1 conj.

Pareamus, subj. [potent.] pres. of *pareo*, -ui, -itum, verb 3.

Concionatoribus, abl. plur. of *concionator*, -oris, 3 masc. gov. of *à*.

Ministris, abl. pl. of *minister*, -stri, 2 masc.

Amissio, -onis, 3 fem.

Laus, *laudis*, 3 fem.

Actio, -onis, 3 fem.

COLL. XIV. BOOK. II.

NON, undecl.*Videris*, ind. pres. sing. of
videor, *visus sum*, verb 2 conj.*Mibi*, dat. of *ego*.*Nimis*, undecl.*Occupatus*, -a, -um, particip. of *oc-
cupor*, verb 1.*Exacuas*, subj. [poten.] pres. of
exacuo, -ui, -utum, compounded
ex and *acuo*, verb 3.*Lævigavi*, ind. preterper. of *læ-
vigo*, verb 1.*Rescidi*, ind. preterper. of *rescindo*,
-scidi, -scissum, compounded of
re and *scindo*, verb 3.*Detraxi*, ind. preterper. of *detrabo*,
-xi, -ctum, compounded of *de*
and *trabo*, verb 3.*Ostende*, imper. of *ostendo*, -di, -sum,
and *tum*, verb 3.*Scribendum*, a gerund in *dum* of
scribo, -psi, -ptum, verb 3, gov.
of *ad*.*Nōsti*, for *novisti*, preterp. of *nosco*,
novi, *notum*, verb 3 conj.*Caule*, abl. of *caulis*, -is, 3 masc.*Amplō*, *firmo*, *nitido*, are abl. sing.
masc. of -us, -a, -um, and agree
with *caule*.*Gaudeo*, -es, *gavisus sum*, verb
neut. pass. 2.*Mercatores*, nom. plur. of *mercator*,
-oris, 3 masc.*Oppidi*, gen. of *oppidum*, 2 neut.*Vendunt*, ind. pres. of *vendo*, -didi,
-ditum, verb 3.*Pluris*, gen. of *plus*, governed of
vendunt.*Audent*, ind. pres. of *audeo*, -es,
ausus sum, *audere*, verb 2 conj.*Consuetudo*, -dinis, 3 fem.*Mentiantur*, subj. [poten.] pres. of
mentior, *mentitus sum*, verb dep. 4.*Expediero*, for *expedi-viro*, fut. perf.
of *expedio*, -ivi, -itum, verb 4.*Aspice*, imperat. of *aspicio*, *aspexi*,
aspectum, verb 3.*Invisere*, infin. of *inviso*, -visi,
-visum, verb 3.*Missiōem*, acc. of *missio*, -onis, 3
fem. governed of *post*.*Usum*, acc. of *usus*, -ūs, 4 masc.
governed of *in*.*Fallor*, -eris, -re, *falsus sum*, verb
pass. 3.*Parcas*, subj. [pot.] pres. of *parco*,
peperci, and *parsi*, no supines,
verb 3. But *peperci* makes *par-
citum*, and *parsi* makes *parsum*,
according to the Oxford Annot.*Labori*, dat. of *labor*, 3 masc. and
governed of *parcas*.*Me*, abl. of *ego*, and gov. of*Utēre*, imperat. of *utor*, -eris, *usus
sum*, verb dep. 3.

COLL. XV. BOOK II.

Quantum, accus. sing. neut. of *quantus*, -a, -um, adj. gov. of *babes*.

Pecuniæ, gen. of *pecunia*, 1 fem. governed of *quantum*.

Habes, indic. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.

Semisse, abl. of *semis*, -issis, 3 masc. gov. of *cum*.

Reddam, fut. of *reddo*, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Assuescere, infin. of *assuesco*, *assue-*

vi and *assuetus sum*, *assuetum*, verb 3. Yet *suetus*, *pransus*, *potus*, *cænatus*, are rather nouns.

Pendere, infin. of *pendeo*, *pendi*, *pensum*, verb 2.

Auxilio, abl. of *auxilium*, -ii, 2 neut. gov. of *sine*.

Mirror, -aris, -re, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

Transiens, -entis, particip. of *trans eo*. *Cunctabitur*, fut. of *cunctor*, -aris, -re, -atus *sum*, verb dep. 1.

COLL. XVI. BOOK II.

Quot, adjunct. invariable, agrees with

Annos, accus. plur. of *annus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *babes*, indic. pres. of *habeo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2 conj.

Tredecim, adj. invar. acc. pl. and agrees with *annos*.

Accepi, preterper. of *accipio*, -cepi, -ceptum, comp. of *ad* and *capio*, verb 3.

Matre, abl. of *mater*, -tris, 3 fem. gov. of *à*.

Deest, ind. pres. of *desum*.

Ratio, -onis, 3 fem.

Promptu, abl. of *promptus*, -ûs, 4 masc. gov. of *in*.

Quotum, acc. sing. masc. of *quotus*, -a, -um, agree with *annum*.

Miraris, indic. pres. of *miror*, verb dep. 1.

Doctum, accus. of *doctus*, -a, -um, and *diligentem*, acc. of *diligens*, -entis, adj. and agrees with

Pædagogum, acc. of *pædagogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Effert, indic. pres. of *effero*, *extuli*, *elatum*, comp. of *ex* and *fero*, verb irreg. 3.

Declarandi, gerund in *di* of *declaro*, verb 1, governed of

Causâ, 1 fem.

Audemus, ind. pres. of *audeo*, *ausus sum*, verb 2.

Vocari, infin. pass. of *vocor*, verb 1 conj.

Famuli, nom. plur. of *famulus*, -i, 2 masc.

Ancille, nom. plur. of *ancilla*, -æ, 1 fem.

Sermone, abl. of *sermo*, -onis, 3 m. governed of

Utimur, indic. pres. pl. 1 pers. of *utor*, *usus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Dono, abl. of *donum*, -i, 2 neut.

Erudiendos, accus. pl. masc. of *erudiendus*, -a, -um, part. of *erudior*, verb. 4.

Cælesti, dat. of *cælestis*, -e, and agrees with

Patri, dative of *pater*, -tris, 3 masc.

Catalogum, acc. of *catalogus*, -i, 2 masc.

Recitari, infin. passive of *recitor*, verb 1.

Festinamus, potent. [imperat.] pres. of *festino*, -avi, -atum, verb 1.

COLL. XVII. BOOK II.

Quid, undecl.
Es, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *sum*.
Tristis, -e, adjective, agrees with *tu* understood.
Ludovice, voc. of *Ludovicus*, -i, 2 masc.
Ægroto, *ægrotavi*, verb neuter 1 conj.
Morbi, gen. of *morbus*, -i, 2 masc. gov. of *quid* neut. of *qui*.
Dolet, ind. pres. of *dolco*, -ui, -itum, verb 2.
Caput, *capitis*, 3 neut.
Pars, *partis*, 3 fem.
Nomen, *nominis*, 3 neut.
Vertex, -icis, 3 masc.
Sinciput, -pitis, 3 neut.
Occiput, -pitis, 3 neut.
Quiesce, imperat. of *quiesco*, -evi, -etum, verb 3.
Remedium, -ii, 2 neut.
Præsentius, neut. of *præsentior*, comp. degree of *præsens*.
Doloribus, dat. pl. of *dolor*, -oris, 3 masc.
Quictem, acc. of *quies*, -etis, 3 fem.
Facilius, neut. of *facilior*, comp. deg. of *facilis*.
Nocebit, fut. of *noceo*, *nocui*, *nocitum*, verb 2.

Experiri, infin. of *experior*, -pertus sum, verb dep. 4.
Sinet, fut. of *sino*, *fivi*, *fitum*, verb 3.
Periculum, -i, 2 neut.
Consilium, -ii, 2 neut.
Sapis, ind. pres. of *sapio*, -ui, and -ivi, verb neut. 3.
Restat, ind. pres. of *resto*, *restiti*, -stare, -stitum, verb 1.
Impetranda, nom. sing. fem. of *impetrandus*, -da, -dum, participle, agrees with
Venia, -æ, 1 fem.
Adi, imperat. of *adeo*, verb 4.
Scis, indic. pres. of *scio*, *sciui*, *scitum*, verb 4.
Fefellerunt, indic. preterper. pl. 3 person of *fallo*, *fefelli*, *falsum*, verb 3.
Ito, imper. of *eo*, verb 4.
Meditare, imperat. of *meditor*, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.
Hæsites, subj. [poten.] pres. of *hæsito*, -avi, -atum, verb 1 conj.
Accedam, fut. of *accedo*, *acceffi*, *accessum*, verb 3, compounded of *ad* and *cedo*.
Imparatus, -a, -um, agrees with *ego* understood.

COLL. XVIII. BOOK II.

A*Des*, ind. pres. 2 pers. sing. of *adsum*.
Mili, dat. of *ego*, and governed of *ades*.
Optatus, -a, -um, part. and agrees with *tu*.
Timothee, voc. of *Timotheus*, -i, 2 masc.
Quærebam, indic. imperf. of *quæro*, *quæsiui*, *quæsitum*, verb 3.
Aliquem, acc. sing. masc. of *aliquis*, *aliqua*, *aliquid*, governed of *quærebam*.

Vellet, poten. imperf. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.
Certare, infin. of *certo*, *certavi*, -atum, verb 1.
Omnes, nom. plur. masc. of *omnis*, *omne*, adj.
Currunt, ind. pres. of *curro*, *cucurri*, *cursum*, verb 3.
Certamen, -inis, 3. neut. governed of *ad*.
Lusus, gen. of *lusus*, 4 masc.
Malim, poten. pres. of *malo*, -ui, no sup. verb irreg. 3.

Con-

Contendere, infin. of *contendo*, -di, -sum and -tum, verb 3.

Repetendis, abl. fem. plur. of *repetendus*, -a, -um, particip. agrees with *epistolis*, abl. pl. of *epistola*, -a, 1 fem.

Ciceronis, gen. of *Cicero*, 3 masc.

Catone, abl. of *Cato*, -onis, 3 masc.

Moralium, gen. pl. of *moralis*, -le, adj. and agrees with

Distichorum, gen. pl. of *distichon*, -chi, 2 neut.

Ludendum, nom. sing. neut. of *ludendus*, -a, -um.

Exerceamus, poten. [subj.] pres. of *exerceo*, -ui, -itum, verb 2, compounded of *ex* and *arceo*.

Valetudinem, acc. of *valetudo*, -dinis, 3 fem. gov. of *ad*.

Judicem, acc. of *judex*, *judicis*, 3 com.

Sequitur, ind. pres. of *sequor*, *secutus sum*, verb dep. 3.

Vicibus, ablat. pl. of *vicis*, which wants nom. and voc. sing. *Vicis*, *vicem*, *vices*, plur. *vices*, *vicibus*,

are the cases chiefly in use.

Erretis, subj. [potent.] present of *erro*, verb 1.

Adjutor, -oris, 3 masc.

Lapsus, -ûs, 4 masc. acc. pl. gov. of *notabo*, fut. of *noto*, verb 1.

Adjudicabit, fut. of *adjudico*, verb 1 conj.

Testis, -is, 3 com.

Vultis, ind. pres. pl. 2 pers. of *volo*, verb irreg. 3.

Hæitationes, acc. pl. of *hæsiatio*, -onis, 3 fem.

Dare, imperat. of *do*, *dedi*, *datum*, verb 1.

Manum, acc. of *manus*, -ûs, 4 fem. gov. of *in*.

Observare, infin. of *observo*, verb 1.

Incipiam, fut. of *incipio*, *incepti*, *inceptum*, comp. of *in* and *capio*, verb 3.

Provocatus es, indic. preterper. 2 pers. sing. of *provoco*, verb pass. 1 conj.

Cave, imperat. of *caveo*, -vi, *cautum*.

COLL. XIX. BOOK II.

C *Ratuler*, -aris, -re, -atus sum, verb dep. 1.

Tibi, dat. of *tu*.

Reditum, accus. of *reditus*, -ûs, 4 masc.

Macharde, voc. of *Machardus*, -i, 2 masc.

Quando, undeclined.

Rediisti, for *rediivisti*, preterper. of *redco*, -iui, -itum, verb 4.

Rure, abl. of *rus*, *ruris*, 3 n.

Meridiem, acc. of *meridies*, -ei, 5 masc. governed of *post*.

Duxerat, indic. preterplu. of *duco*, *duxi*, *ductum*, verb 3.

Tolutario, ablat. sing. masc. of *tolutarius*, -a, -um, agrees with *equo*, abl. of *equus*, -i, 2 masc.

Pedibus, ablat. pl. of *pes*, *pedis*, 3 masc. governed of *à*.

Labor, -oris, 3 masc.

Itineris, gen. of *iter*, 3 neut.

Via, -a, 1 fem.

Reditio, -onis, 3 fem.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, *urbis*, 3 fem.

Eques, -itis, com. gend.

Disfat, ind. pres. of *disfo*, -as, -stiti, -are, verb 1, agrees with nom. case *villa*, -a, 1 fem.

Milliaribus, abl. of *milliare*, -is, 3 n.

Promissi, gen. of *promissum*, -i, 2 neut. governed of *memor*, *memoris*, adj.

Uvarum, gen. pl. of *uva*, *uvæ*, 1 fem.

Quasillum, -i, 2 neut.

Poteram, indic. imperf. of *possum*, verb irreg.

Corpusculi, gen. of *corpusculum*, -i, 2 neut.

Apportâssem, for *apportavisssem*, pot. [subj.] preterplu. of *apporto*, verb 1, compounded of *ad* and *porto*.

Onus, *oneris*, 3 neut.

Asini,

Afini, gen. of *afinus*, 2 masc.
Desideravimus, indic. preterperf. of *desidero*, verb 1.
Reliquit, ind. preterperf. of *relinquo*,
reliqui, *relictum*, verb 3.
Corbe, ablat. of *corbis*, -is, 3 masc.
 or fem. gov. of
Onustus, -a, -um, adj.
Optata, acc. plur. neut. of *optatus*,
 -a, -um, part.
Videbis, fut. of *video*, *vidi*, *visum*,
 verb 2.

Integrum, acc. sing. neut. of *inte-*
ger, -gra, -grum, agrees with
quasillum.
Cupiebam, imperf. of *cupio*, -iui,
 -itum, verb 3.
Salutatam, 1 sup. of *saluto*, verb 1.
Charissimam, acc. sing. fem. of *cha-*
rissimus, -a, -um, superl. degree
 of *charus*, and agrees with
Matrem, accus. of *mater*, -tris, 3
 fem.

COLL. XX. BOOK II.

A *Ccepi*, preterper. of *accipio*, *ac-*
cepi, *acceptum*, comp. of *ad*
 and *capio*, verb 3 conj.
Pecuniam, accus. of *pecunia*, -æ, 1
 fem.
Patre, abl. of *pater*, *patris*, 3 m.
 gov. of *à*.
Hodie, *si*, *forte*, undecl.
Liberalitate, ablat. of *liberalitas*,
 -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *pro*.
Offers, ind. pres. of *offero*, comp. of
ob and *fero*.
Beneficium, -ii, 2 neut.
Provocasti, for *provocavisti*, indic.
 preterper. of *provoco*, verb 1.
Commemoratione, abl. of *commemora-*
tio, -onis, 3 fem. gov. of *digna*,
 adj.

Profectum est, preterper. of *profici-*
cor, verb dep. 3, agrees with n.
 case *quod*, neut. of *qui*, whose
 antecedent is *beneficium*.
Voluntate, ablat. of *voluntas*, -atis,
 3 fem. gov. of *ab*.
Expenderemus, subj. [optat.] im-
 perf. of *expendo*, -pendi, -pensum,
 comp. of *ex* and *pendo*, *pependi*,
 -sum, verb 3.
Cogitatione, abl. of *cogitatio*, -onis,
 3 fem. gov. of *in*.
Neceffe, undecl.
Benignitatem, accus. of *benignitas*,
 -atis, 3 fem. gov. of *experiri*,
 infin. of *experior*, *expertus sum*,
 verb dep. 4.

COLL. XXI. BOOK II.

V *Enit*, ind. preterper. of *ve-*
nio, *veni*, *ventum*, verb 4
 conj. agrees with n. case *pater*,
patris, 3 masc.
Hodiernum, acc. of *bodiernus*, -a,
 -um, agrees with
Mercatum, acc. of *mercatus*, -i, 2
 masc. or *mercatum*, -i, 2 neut.
 or *mercatus*, -ûs, 4 masc. gov.
 of *ad*.
Convenit, preterper. of *convenio*,
 comp. of *con* and *venio*, verb 4.
Hodie, *mane*, *quum*, *adhuç*, undecl.
Surgerem, subj. [potent.] imperf. of

surgo, *surrexi*, *surrectum*, verb 3.
Petiisti, for *petivisti*, preterper. of
peto, -iui, -itum, verb 3.
Numeravit, preterper. of *numero*,
 verb 1.
Obsecro, -avi, -atum, verb 1.
Committere, infin. of *committo*, -misi,
 -missum, comp. of *con* and *mitto*,
 verb 3.
Novit, preterper. of *nosco*, verb 3.
Frugi, adj. undecl.
Dispensatorem, acc. of *dispensator*,
 -oris, 3 masc.

Reddo,

Reddo, -didi, -ditum, verb 3.

Teruncium, -ii, 2. neut. gov. of *ad*.

Impetravisti, preterper. of *impetro*, verb 1.

Mitem, accus. of *mitis*, -e, adj. agrees with *parentem*, acc. of *parentis*, 3 com.

Emam, fut. of *emo*, *emi*, *emptum*, verb 3.

Eges, ind. pers. of *egeo*, *egui*, *egere*, verb 2.

Juvat, indic. pres. of *juvo*, -vi, -tum, verb 1.

Urbem, acc. of *urbs*, -bis, 3 fem.

Venturum, acc. of *venturus*, -a, -um, part. of *venio*, agrees with *patrem* understood.

Octobris, gen. of *October*, 3 masc.

F I N I S.

ERRAT. Pag. 9. l. 7. *lege* sed *pater* vult.



re,

vi,

vi,

vi